
This workbook presents twenty-five individual grammar points in realistic contexts, providing a grammatical approach which will allow students not already familiar with these structures to become accustomed to their use. Grammar points are followed by examples and exercises allowing students to reinforce and consolidate their learning.

Basic Irish provides an ideal introduction to the modern language, with insights into the related culture. For use in the classroom, or for the independent learner, this workbook enables the student to communicate accurately and effectively in a wide variety of situations.

Key features include:

- Irish to English and English to Irish glossaries
- useful exercises with full answer key
- focused practice on each grammar point.

Basic Irish is the ideal reference and practice book for beginners and also for students with some knowledge of the language.

Nancy Stenson is a Professor of Linguistics at the University of Minnesota, where she has taught both linguistics and Irish-language classes.
Other titles available in the Grammar Workbook series are:

Basic Cantonese
Intermediate Cantonese

Basic Chinese
Intermediate Chinese

Basic German
Intermediate German

Basic Italian

Basic Polish
Intermediate Polish

Basic Russian
Intermediate Russian

Basic Spanish
Intermediate Spanish

Basic Welsh
Intermediate Welsh

Titles of related interest published by Routledge:

By Nancy Stenson

Colloquial Irish (forthcoming 2008)
By Thomas Ihde, Roslyn Blyn-LaDrew, John Gillen and Maire Ni Neachtain
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Unit</th>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Unit 1</td>
<td>Spelling and pronunciation</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 2</td>
<td>Word order and simple sentences</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 3</td>
<td>Initial mutations: lenition</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 4</td>
<td>Other mutations</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 5</td>
<td>Nouns and articles</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 6</td>
<td>Noun classes and cases</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 7</td>
<td>Personal names</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 8</td>
<td>Place-names</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 9</td>
<td>Prepositions I</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 10</td>
<td>Basic numbers</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 11</td>
<td>Verbs I: Present tense of regular verbs</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 12</td>
<td>Verbs II: Future tense of regular verbs</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 13</td>
<td>Verbs III: Past tense</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 14</td>
<td>Irregular verbs I</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 15</td>
<td>Irregular verbs II</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 16</td>
<td>The verb bí</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit 17</td>
<td>The copula is</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Unit</th>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Other copula structures</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Verbal nouns I</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Verbal nouns II</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Adjectives</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Pronouns</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Prepositions II: More prepositional pronouns</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Possession and ownership</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Verbal adjectives and the present perfect</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irish–English and English–Irish glossaries  

211
Study of Irish is on the increase around the world, sometimes in quite unexpected places, as a former student of mine learned when a child selling postcards at Angkor Wat addressed him in Irish after learning he was from Dublin. Formal classes are becoming available in growing numbers, but many learners still must study independently or in small study groups, mainly with other learners. While several texts are now on the market, no matter what their organizing principle (grammar, conversation, culture) learners of Irish always report a desire for more opportunities to practice the language forms; the need is particularly acute for those studying without the help of a fluent teacher. This workbook and its companion volume, *Intermediate Irish*, are intended to help meet that need.

This is not meant to be a self-contained course or reference grammar, both of which are readily available elsewhere. Rather, it is intended to accompany and supplement whatever course materials an individual or class is using. Each unit summarizes a grammatical point, which can be accessed whenever needed; even if the structure is presented across several lessons of a textbook, the relevant unit and its exercises can be used each time the point comes up in lessons. For certain grammatical features and idioms, I also discuss aspects of usage that are often assumed without explanation in other materials. I have tried, at least in early units, to limit vocabulary to common words often introduced early in beginning texts, but inevitably there will be some that are new to users, so a glossary is provided at the back of each book.

Every effort has been made to keep technical jargon to a minimum, but some terms are needed for efficient reference to particular structures. Where possible, I have tried not to assume knowledge of grammatical terminology but to clarify meanings through examples or explicit definitions. However, familiarity with a few common grammatical terms is assumed: for example, *noun*, *verb*, *adjective*, *singular/plural*, *subject*, *predicate*, and *object*. Readers who are not comfortable with these terms may consult other reference works for guidance.
One complication to the study of Irish is the great dialect diversity found across Gaeltacht (predominately Irish-speaking) communities. Each of the three major provinces where Irish is still spoken at the community level – Ulster, Connacht, and Munster – differ noticeably from one another, not only in pronunciation but also in some vocabulary, word formation (morphology), and, occasionally, even sentence structure. Each province contains several Gaeltacht areas, described briefly here, from north to south. In Ulster, several Gaeltachtaí are found in County Donegal, among them areas around the villages of Gaoth Dobhair, Rinn na Feirste, and Gleann Cholm Cille. In addition, a growing community of Irish speakers can be found in Northern Ireland, especially in Belfast. Their speech has many features in common with that of the Donegal communities but has some characteristics of its own as well. Connacht dialects are found in two counties, Mayo and Galway, with the largest Gaeltacht region, both in area and in population being the Connemara region of County Galway and the adjacent coastal communities to the west of Galway City, known as Cois Phárraig. Small Gaeltachtaí in County Mayo are found on Achill Island, in Tuairisc Mhíc Éadaigh, and on the Iorras (Erris) peninsula. Southern dialects are found in three counties of Munster: Kerry (especially the Dingle Peninsula, or Corca Dhuibhne), Cork (Baile Bhúirne and Cape Clear Island), and Waterford (Ring, or an Rinn). Each has its own identifiable features, especially in pronunciation, but all resemble each other more than they resemble the more northern dialects. In addition, County Meath in the province of Leinster has two Gaeltacht communities, created in the mid-twentieth century by moving people from the coastal areas. Irish has survived best there in the community of Ráth Cairn, where all the original settlers came from villages in County Galway, so the Irish spoken there is for all practical purposes the same as that of Connemara. Finally, there is an Official Standard, known in Irish as the Caighdeán (these terms will be used interchangeably here), designed to standardize written Irish for use in publication and in schools.

It should be noted that, unlike standard English, the Official Standard does not represent a colloquial dialect actually spoken by native speakers. Rather, it combines elements of the three major regional varieties for official use. It is worth knowing and recognizing the standard forms, which are encountered frequently in publications, but they should not be taken as in any way superior to or more correct than the colloquial usage found in the Gaeltacht regions. Current practice in Irish teaching and in the media seems to be favouring greater acceptance of colloquial variation. Those interested in speaking the language are therefore advised to pick one regional variety and to aim for competence in that, while learning to recognize alternative forms as well. For consistency in the early learning stages, these books will present standard forms for the most part, following the practice of most published learning materials. However, certain non-standard forms which
have widespread currency will occasionally be provided as alternatives. Since the Caighdeán takes no stand on pronunciation, when pronunciation is mentioned in the lessons, reference will be to the regional variety with the largest population, that of Connemara, County Galway (in Connacht). The last few units of *Intermediate Irish* address some of the more salient aspects of Irish dialect variation, so that learners may begin to acquire features of the variety they are most interested in learning after they have become comfortable with the basics.

Many people have helped in the completion of these books. I would like to thank Sophie Oliver and Ursula Mallows for their editorial advice and support throughout the process. I am grateful to the Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies (School of Celtic Studies) for financial support toward the writing of the book, and to Liam Breathnach, Jim Flanagan, Malachy McKenna, and Dáithí Sproule for assistance with details of dialect variation. Numerous Irish learners and teachers have read drafts of the material and have offered suggestions that have greatly improved the final product. Thanks for their feedback to Don Crawford, Will Kenny, Ann Mulkern, Mary Roguski (and her students), Nicholas Wolf, and, especially, to Dáithí Sproule for his eagle eye and professional knowledge of the Caighdeán. Finally, I am grateful to all my students over the years, whose struggles and successes in learning Irish, and questions about grammar and usage, were the inspiration for this work.
UNIT ONE
Spelling and pronunciation

One of the greatest challenges of Irish is learning to navigate the spelling system. Irish spelling is actually more systematic than English, but the letters are pronounced differently enough to require careful attention and a willingness to abandon one’s assumptions about sound–spelling relationships. Once a student learns to do that, the system becomes accessible, and learning can progress reasonably quickly. The following overview provides a start, but it is important to realize that the process of adjusting to Irish spelling will necessarily be a gradual one. There are also significant differences depending on the dialect being learned, so listening to native speakers is important. Pronunciations given here are those of Connacht (specifically Connemara, County Galway), the variety with the largest number of speakers.

Alphabet and pronunciation

Irish is written with the same alphabet as English, but normally only the following letters are used: a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, l, m, n, o, p, r, s, t, u. Other letters appear occasionally in English loanwords, especially j and v (e.g., jab ‘job’; vóta ‘vote’, also sometimes spelled bhóta).

Consonants

For the most part, consonants have about the same values as in English, with one major difference: in Irish, each consonant letter (except h) represents two distinct sounds, called ‘broad’ and ‘slender’. Roughly speaking, in addition to the regular positions of the tongue and mouth for each consonant, the middle of the tongue raises slightly toward the roof of the mouth without actually touching for slender consonants, while broad consonants involve raising the very back of the tongue slightly, and rounding the lips. Broad and slender consonants are distinguished in writing by the adjacent vowels,
according to the spelling rule ‘slender with slender, broad with broad’. Slender consonants are always adjacent to the slender vowels e or i; broad consonants are preceded or followed by a, o, or u. Consonant sequences are either all slender or all broad. In the examples below, slender consonants are underlined. The contrasting broad consonants are boldface; vowels are pronounced alike in both words except for some length differences. Extra vowels in one of each pair signal quality of the adjacent consonant.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Slender</th>
<th>Broad</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>bí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>ciúin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>daide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>báid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>fiche</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>aige</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>giaill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td>léine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ainm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td>ni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ciúine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>peann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td>caoirigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>doirse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s</td>
<td>si</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td>tiubh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>áit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When the sequences ll and nn are slender, they sound as if a y or i were following them in English spelling, as in words like ‘canyon’, ‘onion’, or ‘billiards’. When broad, they are held longer than single consonants.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Slender</th>
<th>Broad</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ll</td>
<td>ailleacht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nn</td>
<td>bainne</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Vowels

Because only some vowels of Irish spellings are actually pronounced while others just signal consonant quality (broad or slender), many Irish words contain sequences of two to three vowels, which may represent only one sound. Learning which vowels are pronounced and which simply mark consonant quality is one of the major challenges of mastering Irish spelling.
Long and short vowels differ in Irish. The former are held slightly longer, with tenser mouth muscles. Unstressed short vowels are very short indeed, sounding something like ‘uh’. Vowels appearing alone (and stressed, if short) are pronounced as in the following examples, which should be taken only as approximations:

- a: asal as in English ‘father’
- dath
- á: tá as in English ‘law’
- bán
- e: te as in English ‘bed’
- ceist (The letter e never occurs before consonants, where it's usually spelled ei)
- é: mé as in English ‘day’
- géar (é also is spelled ēa or ēi before a consonant, depending on its quality)
- i: file as in English ‘fish’
- fir
- í: fírinne as in English ‘fear’
- rí
- o: doras as in English ‘tough’
- posta
- ó: pósta as in English ‘boat’
- ochtó
- u: fusa as in English ‘put’
- cur
- ú: cún as in English ‘do’
- tú

Vowels marked with an accent, called síneadh fada, or just fada, are long. Any vowel + fada is pronounced, and vowels next to it can be assumed to mark neighbouring consonants:

- eá: Seán
- áí: áit all pronounced like á
- eáí: Sheáin
- éa: Séamas
- éí: céim pronounced like é
- uí: suí
- oí: croí
- aí: scéalaí all pronounced like í
- uí: buí
- uíó: buíochas
Certain unaccented spelling sequences also automatically represent long vowels, as the following examples illustrate:

- Vowels followed by \( n, nn, ll, rr, rd, \) or \( m \) are pronounced long (unless another vowel follows):

  Like \( \ddot{a} \): crann
  \hspace{1em} am
  \hspace{1em} carr
  \hspace{1em} ard
  \hspace{1em} mall
  \hspace{1em} geall
  \hspace{1em} ceann

  Like \( \ddot{i} \) or \( io \): tinn
  \hspace{1em} tinte
  \hspace{1em} timpiste
  \hspace{1em} im
  \hspace{1em} cionn

  Like \( \ddot{u} \): \( o \) (before \( nn, m \) only): tonn
  \hspace{1em} Lom

- The sequence \( ae(i) \) is pronounced like \( \ddot{e} \): tae, Gaeilge, traein.
- \( Ao \) and \( aoi \) are pronounced like \( \ddot{i} \): saor, naoi.
- The sequence \( eo(i) \) is pronounced like \( \ddot{o} \): leor
  \hspace{1em} ceo
  \hspace{1em} Eoin

Other vowel sequences are pronounced as single short vowels. For example, \( ea, eai \) (unless followed by the double consonants noted above) and \( ai \) at the beginning of a word are usually pronounced approximately like the \( a \) in English ‘hat’:

  bean
  fear
  seaicéad
  aisteach
In addition, the following rules apply.

- *ai* after a consonant is pronounced like *a*: bainis
  - *bainis*

- *io* is pronounced like *i*: fios
  - *fios*

- *oi* is pronounced like *e(i)*: toil
  - *toil*

- *ui* is pronounced like *i*: uisce
  - *uisce*

- *iu* is pronounced like *u*: fliuch
  - *fliuch*

Some sequences, called diphthongs, are pronounced separately but form a single syllable. The main examples are *ia* and *ua*, which sound like English *ee-uh* or *oo-uh*:

- bia ciall
  - *bia* ciall

- nua tuath
  - *nua* tuath

Other diphthongs are less clear in spelling. Before the consonant sequences noted above (*nn, ll, rr, m* or one of these plus another consonant), the spelling *o* in Connacht (and *a* in Munster) can be pronounced as [au], the sound spelled *ow* in English, as in ‘cow’. The sequences *abh* and *amh* are often pronounced this way, too:

- poll donn bord
  - *poll* donn bord

- ceann (in Munster)
  - *ceann* (in Munster)

- gabha abhainn samhradh
  - *gabha* abhainn samhradh

Similarly, the sequences *adh, agh* (also *aigh, aidh*) are pronounced in the middle of words as [ai], the so-called English ‘long i’, as in ‘kite’:

- adharc cladhaire
  - *adharc* cladhaire

- caighdeán aghaidh
  - *caighdeán* aghaidh

Some frequently used words are exceptions to the rules given above, e.g.,

- *ea* beag ‘small’ – more like English ‘beg’ than ‘bag’

- *eo* seo ‘this’
  - *seo* ‘this’

- *oe* echair ‘key’
  - *echair* ‘key’

- *oi* oileán ‘island’ – more like *i* than *e*

  - *oileán* ‘island’

Each dialect has its own distinctive characteristics, so it is essential to listen to the regional variety you are interested in learning to pick up precise pronunciation. The rules above are merely guidelines, to be refined as you progress.
Stress

In most cases, the stressed syllable in a word is the first one.

- aifreann  eilifint
- hatá  duine

A few exceptions are found in all dialects. In addition to isolated words like arán ‘bread’, usually pronounced arán, exceptions include a set of time and place adverbs beginning with unstressed a (sometimes i), e.g:

- anois  now  anseo  here
- amárach  tomorrow  inniu  today

and most others with related meanings. Two very common words with exceptional stress are atá ‘which is’, pronounced ata, and amháin ‘one’.

In addition, in the dialects of Munster, the accent is on the second (sometimes even third) syllable in words where that syllable has a long vowel or ends in -ách, although it is on the first syllable in Connacht and Ulster:

- cailín  girl (elsewhere pronounced cailín)
- amadáin  fool (elsewhere, amadán)
- salach  dirty (elsewhere salach)

Unstressed vowels

Unaccented short vowels are generally reduced in pronunciation (as in English) to a sound that can be represented as ‘uh’. As the underlined vowels in the English words ‘sofa’, ‘telephone’, ‘verify’, ‘octopus’ are all pronounced approximately alike despite different spellings, so are the following vowels in most Irish dialects: pláta, tine, mo, ceimic.

When one word ends in a short vowel and the next starts with one, only one of them is usually pronounced. The vowel omitted is usually the unstressed one, most often the last vowel of the first word. If both are unstressed, then, since both are pronounced alike, it is impossible to tell which is lost, but only one vowel is normally heard. Thus,

- duine aisteach is pronounced duin’ aisteach
- cóta Éibhlín is pronounced cót’ Éibhlín
- duine atá is pronounced duine ‘tá (or duin’ atá)

Other rules

A few other pronunciations aren’t reflected in spelling. When the letter n follows a consonant, it is often pronounced as /r/ in Connacht and Ulster. So, Northerners pronounce words like cnoc, mná as croc, mrá.
Another common pattern adds a vowel between sequences of \( l, r, n, \) and another consonant, although there’s no vowel in the spelling. Words like gorm, borb, dealbh, dealg, ainm sound as if they have two syllables.

**Exercises**

1. For each of the following words, identify which consonants are broad and which are slender by underlining the slender consonants.

   1. bád leithscéal páipéar
   2. duine bó buí
   3. báisteach beo bí
   4. díreach scríobh Seán
   5. freagra Bairbre dóthain
   6. caoi Bríd saoire
   7. ceist abair gloine

2. Mark the long vowels in the following words (not every word has a long vowel).

   1. bád crann baile cailín
   2. min tinn cor carr
   3. fear féar fearr múr
   4. cur doras dóchas tae
   5. ceol mór poll dall
   6. amadán síos saor mo

3. Circle reduced vowels in the following words (not every word has one):

   1. cailín amadán cóta
   2. baile eochair foraois
   3. coláiste foclóir Protestúnach
   4. dathanna fothadán ime
   5. cosúil céile céilí
   6. eochair Sasanach ceolmhar
   7. imir bóthar bobarún

4. In each phrase below, cross out the vowel that would be dropped in speech. Try pronouncing the phrases. Remember: long vowels (\( á, \) etc.) are never dropped, even if unstressed; e.g. *duine ard*.

   1. daoine eile
   2. Úna atá orm
   3. Donncha Ó Briain
   4. Tá an oíche ann
In the words below, only the pronounced vowels are given. Check spaces if an extra vowel is needed to signal consonant quality (slender consonants are underlined). Not every space will require an additional vowel. (For a further challenge, choose which vowel would fit the space – answers will give the correct vowel.) E.g.: Á n e → Áine

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>9</th>
<th>10</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C a tr í n a</td>
<td>ma st i r</td>
<td>t í</td>
<td>a ll</td>
<td>s im ú l</td>
<td>a cht</td>
<td>a mn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Answers to exercises

1. 1 bán, leithscéal, páipéar, 2 duine, bó, buí. 3 báisteach, beo, bí. 4 díreach, scriobh, Seán. 5 freagra, Bairbre, dóthain. 6 caoi, Bríd, saoire. 7 ceist, abair, gloine.

2. 1 bán, crann, baile, cailín. 2 min, tinn, cor, carr. 3 fear, féar, fearr, mór. 4 cur, doras, dóchas, tae. 5 ceol, mór, poll, drell. 6 amadán, sios, saor, mo.

3. 1 cailín, amadán, cóta. 2 baile, eochair, foraois. 3 coláiste, foclóir, Protestúnach. 4 dathanna, fothadán, ime. 5 cosúil, céile, céilí. 6 eochair, Sasanach, ceolmhar. 7 imir, bóthar, bobárún.

4. 1 daoine eile. 2 Úna atá orm. 3 Donncha Ó Briain. 4 Tá an oíche ann. 5 Tá timpiste ann. 6 Tá sé anseo anois. 7 feirmeoirí anseo. 8 Tá fear eile ansin. 9 duine ar bith. 10 Tá mé ag imeacht. 11 mise agus tusa. 12 sásta anois. 13 seomra Úna. 14 Fáilte isteach. 15 Dia anseo. 16 Tá rudaí eile ann. 17 Cén Béarla atá ar . . . 18 oíche álainn. 19 baile in Éirinn. 20 Níl sise ann.

5. 1 Caitríona. 2 tí. 3 mall. 4 bádóireacht. 5 ceann. 6 máistir. 7 tuí. 8 meall. 9 suimíúil. 10 saoirse.
Normal word order in basic Irish sentences is verb–subject–object. The action or event described is mentioned first and then the individuals involved. In contrast, English usually puts the verb in the middle.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cheannaigh</td>
<td>Máire bought a car.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feiceann</td>
<td>Thug Máire carr do Liam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imreoidh</td>
<td>D'inis Máime scéal do Niamh.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thit mé.</td>
<td>Tiúth.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As the last example shows, some events have only one participant (the subject); the verb still comes first in Irish. If there are three participants, the third (indirect object) is preceded by a preposition and follows the other two:

- Thug Máire carr do Liam. Máire gave a car to Liam.
- D'inis Máime scéal do Niamh. Mommy told Niamh a story.

If the direct object is expressed by a pronoun, that pronoun usually will come last. Subjects, even pronouns, immediately follow the verb. Notice again the differences between Irish and English order.

- Thug Máire do Liam é. Máire gave it to Liam.
- Thug sí carr dom. She gave me a car.
- Thug sí dom é. She gave it to me.

Some subject pronouns are built into the verb as suffixes. In these cases, there is no separate pronoun; the object immediately follows the verb. If there is no object or other information expressed, the verb and its suffix alone may form a complete sentence. Verb forms will be covered in detail in later units.
Feicim Bríd. I see Bríd.
Imreoimid cártáí. We will play cards.
Thitadair. They fell.

A sentence may include additional information, about time, place, other people or things involved. This usually follows the verb and any subject or object nouns. Place usually precedes time.

Cheannaigh mé carr i nGaillimh. I bought a car in Galway.
Thit mé inné. I fell yesterday.
Cheannaigh mé carr i nGaillimh inné. I bought a car in Galway yesterday.

Object pronouns still tend to come last.

Feiceann an t-éan anois thú. The bird sees you now.
Feicim ar an mbord é. I see it on the table.

The verb bí ‘be’

The present tense of the verb bí ‘be’ is tá. Like other verbs, its subject immediately follows it and then a third element (the predicate), which cannot be another noun (see Unit 17 for linking nouns with ‘be’) but can be a prepositional phrase or a place adverb, or a descriptive adjective (or phrase).

Tá mé in Éirinn. I am in Ireland.
Tá Bríd i Sasana. Bríd is in England.
Tá siad anseo. They are here.
Tá an leabhar ansiúd. The book is over there.
Tá Liam tinn. Liam is sick.
Tá carranna daor. Cars are expensive.

Tá (or its negative níl) can signal existence as well. In this case, the third position is filled by ann, unless a specific place is mentioned. Such sentences are usually translated by ‘there is’ or ‘there are’, but ‘exist’ may be used as well.

Tá dea-aimsir agus drochaimsir ann. There’s good weather and bad weather.
Níl aonbheannaigh ann. Unicorns don’t exist.
Níl a leithéid de rud ann. There’s no such thing.
If a specific location is named, this replaces **ann**, in the same position.

**Tá go leor rudaí anseo.** There are many things here.
**Tá ulla ar an mbord.** There are apples on the table.
**Tá báisteach san iarthar.** There’s rain in the west.

**Ann** can be considered equivalent to ‘there’, but appears at the end of the sentence instead of the beginning and is used only when no other location is mentioned. It can also be used as a pronoun-like form, to indicate a location that has already been mentioned in a previous sentence. In this case, it can be translated as ‘there’ or left untranslated.

**Tá Peige ag an scoil agus tá Bairbre ann freisin.**
Peggy is at the school and Barbara is (there), too.

**Níl Bríd anseo, ach tá Liam ann.**
Bríd isn’t here, but Liam is.

Although English can just leave ‘is’ at the end of a sentence, some location word must be included in Irish; **ann** is the default place-filler.

In the usage of ‘previously mentioned location’, **ann** appears in sentences with other verbs as well:

**Chuaigh mé go Baile Átha Cliath agus cheannaigh mé carr ann.**
I went to Dublin and I bought a car there.

**Noun phrases**

Phrases consisting of nouns and modifiers also differ in order from English. The article **an/na** ‘the’ precedes nouns, as in English, but adjectives (descriptive words) usually follow:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>an fear</td>
<td>the man</td>
<td>na daoine</td>
<td>the people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an fear mór</td>
<td>the big man</td>
<td>na daoine óga</td>
<td>the young people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leabhar</td>
<td>a book</td>
<td>an carr</td>
<td>the car</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leabhar maith</td>
<td>a good book</td>
<td>an carr daor</td>
<td>the expensive car</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Possessive pronouns, most numbers, and some words expressing quantity precede the noun, as in English, but other quantity expressions follow. So do the demonstratives **seo** ‘this’, **sin** ‘that’, and **úd** ‘that (farther away)’.
Preceding:

- **mo charr** my car
- **trí úll** three apples
- **neart úll** plenty of apples
- **beirt chailín** two girls
- **dóthain bia** enough food
- **‘chuile lá** every day
- **a siopa** her shop
- **naoi siopa** nine shops
- **cúpla úll** a couple of apples
- **roinnt tithe** some houses
- **gach fear** every man

Following:

- **duine amháin** one person
- **cailín áirithe** a certain girl
- **an carr seo** this car
- **na daoine úd** those people
- **bean égin** some woman
- **na tithe seo** these houses
- **an siopa sin** that shop
- **na buachaillí uilig** all the boys

The phrase **go leor** ‘many, enough’ can come either before or after the noun:

- **go leor daoine/daoine go leor** many people

Adjectives immediately follow nouns, before any demonstratives or quantity words in the phrase:

- **an teach mór sin** that big house
- **cailín deas áirithe** a certain nice girl

The demonstratives **seo, sin, úd**, always occur with the article, as above. Demonstratives don’t have separate plurals, but the form of the article (and the noun itself) indicates whether a phrase is singular or plural:

- **an teach seo** this house
- **na tithe seo** these houses

Numbers may occur with or without the article, and also with demonstratives and possessives, ordered as follows:

- **na trí úll** the three apples
- **na trí úll seo** these three apples
- **a trí úll** her three apples

Some quantity words that follow nouns may allow a preceding article with them:

- **na tithe breátha uilig** all the fine houses
Adjectives can themselves be qualified by words that generally precede them:

réasúnta maith  reasonably good

cineál tinn  somewhat sick

uafášach daor  awfully expensive

iontach deas  amazingly (i.e., very) nice

Exercises

1 Rearrange the words in each line below into an Irish sentence.

1 dom Séamas bláthanna thug
2 bia mbord an tá ar go leor
3 nua teach in cheannaigh inné Bríd Albain
4 mo chara inniu tá anseo
5 mór sin an Máirtín thóg teach

2 1 Combine words from the lists of adjectives and nouns to make fifteen meaningful phrases.

Adjectives  Nouns
mór  duine
beag  teach
maith  carr
te  cailín
fuar  buachaill
dneas  lá
daor  leabhar
iontach  samhradh
bocht  úll
álainn  bia

2 Now add one or more of the following to the phrases constructed above, as is appropriate:

an  cúpla   seo
éigin  amháin   sin

3 Add **ann** to the sentences where it is needed. It is not necessary in every sentence. Where **ann** is not required, just add appropriate punctuation.

1 Tá mise anseo ach níl sise
2 Tá bord anseo, ach níl úlla
3 Tá daoine eile sásta
4 Níl rud ar bith anois
5 Níl Bríd ná Máirtín anseo
6 Níl éan anseo, ach tá úlla
7 Tá Bríd anseo, agus tá sí tinn
8 Tá Liam i nGaillimh agus tá Máire freisin
9 Tá scoil anseo, ach níl duine ar bith
10 Níl Máirtín ná fear eile

4 Translate the following.

1 I bought three books yesterday.
2 Peige is in Ireland and Máire is in Scotland now.
3 That big book is expensive.
4 A couple of small girls fell here. They are sick now.
5 I see lots of people at the shop every day.
6 The shop is big and there is good food there.
7 Liam told Orla one good story.
8 Cáit went to school here.
9 The day is cold and there are no birds.
10 The nice girl is awfully sick.

Answers to exercises

1 1 Thug Séamas bláthanna dom. 2 Tá bia go leor ar an mbord/Tá go leor bia ar an mbord. 3 Cheannaigh Bríd teach nua in Albain inné. 4 Tá mo chara anseo inniu. 5 Thóg Máirtín an teach mór sin.

2 1 Sample answers: duine mór, duine bocht, teach daor, teach iontach, buachaill maith, buachaill deas, carr mór, carr beag, carr daor, lá maith, lá te, lá fuar, lá iontach, leabhar mór, leabhar maith, samhradh te, samhradh álaimh, úll deas, úll iontach, bia maith, bia fuar, bia deas, etc.
2 Sample answers: an duine mór, cúpla duine bocht, an teach daor sin, teach iontach amháin, an buachaill maith, an buachaill deas seo, an carr mór sin, carr beag éigin, an carr maith, carr daor amháin, an lá maith, cúpla lá te, an lá fuar seo, an leabhar mór sin, leabhar maith amháin, cúpla samhradh te, an samhráidh álaimh, a úll deas, úll iontach amháin, an bia maith seo, an bia fuar sin, an bia deas, etc.

3 1 Tá mise anseo ach níl sise ann. 2 Tá bord anseo, ach níl úlla ann. 3 Tá daoine eile sásta. 4 Níl rud ar bith anois ann. (or Níl rud ar bith ann anois.) 5 Níl Bríd ná Máirtín anseo. 6 Níl éan anseo, ach tá úlla ann. 7 Tá Bríd anseo, agus tá sí tinn. 8 Tá Liam i nGaillimh agus tá Máire ann freisin.
9 Tá scoil anseo, ach níl duine ar bith ann. 10 Níl Máirtín ná fear eile ann.

4 1 Cheannaigh mé trí leabhar inné. 2 Tá Peige in Éirinn agus tá Máire in Albain anois. 3 Tá an leabhar mór sin daor. 4 Thit cúpla cailín beag anseo. Tá siad tinn anois. 5 Feicim go leor daoine [or ‘daoine go leor’] ag an siopa ‘chuile lá’ [or ‘gach lá’]. 6 Tá an siopa mór agus tá bia maith ann. 7 D’inis Liam scéal maith amháin do Orla. 8 Chuaigh Cáit ar scoil anseo. 9 Tá an lá fuar agus níl éan ar bith ann. 10 Tá an cailín deas uafásach tinn.
Initial mutations, characteristic of all Celtic languages, change the first sound of a word in certain contexts. Mutations may be caused by particular words or particles, a specific grammatical structure, or a combination of the two. Mutations are so common in Irish that hardly a sentence can be found without at least one and often several. Mutations primarily affect consonants, but a couple of changes affect words beginning with vowels. Not every consonant undergoes mutation, but if a consonant is affected, it is affected the same way in every case where the mutation applies. The next two units will describe mutation processes, beginning with lenition in this unit.

**Lenition**

The most common mutation is lenition (sometimes inaccurately called aspiration), which affects nine consonants in a wide range of settings. Lenition is marked in spelling by adding *h* after the affected consonant. The changes to pronunciation all involve weakening the pronounced consonant in some way, often by letting the air flow through the mouth more freely while producing the consonant. Specific changes are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Original consonant</th>
<th>Spelling change</th>
<th>Pronunciation</th>
<th>Examples</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>b</em></td>
<td><em>bh</em></td>
<td>/v/ or /w/</td>
<td><em>bán</em> (bhán)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>c</em></td>
<td><em>ch</em></td>
<td>/x/ (as in <em>Bach</em>)</td>
<td><em>cóta</em> (chóta)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>d</em></td>
<td><em>dh</em></td>
<td>/γ/ (softer than <em>ch</em>)</td>
<td><em>dubh</em> (dhubh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>f</em></td>
<td><em>fh</em></td>
<td>silent</td>
<td><em>fhuinneog</em> (fhuinneog)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>g</em></td>
<td><em>gh</em></td>
<td>/γ/</td>
<td><em>gaoth</em> (ghaoth)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>m</em></td>
<td><em>mh</em></td>
<td>/v/ or /w/</td>
<td><em>máthair</em> (mháthair)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>p</em></td>
<td><em>ph</em></td>
<td>/f/</td>
<td><em>póca</em> (phóca)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>s</em></td>
<td><em>sh</em></td>
<td>/h/</td>
<td><em>sagart</em> (shagart)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>t</em></td>
<td><em>th</em></td>
<td>/h/</td>
<td><em>teach</em> (theach)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The alternate pronunciations of lenited $b$ and $m$ depend in part on the regional variant spoken. For some dialects, the pronunciation is always closest to /v/ in both cases. In others, the pronunciation /v/ is used when the consonant is slender or followed by another consonant, and /w/ is found when a broad consonant is followed by a vowel:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pronounced like v</th>
<th>Pronounced like w</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bhean</td>
<td>bhuachaill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bhrúigh</td>
<td>bhuan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mhill</td>
<td>mhol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mhná</td>
<td>mháthair</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It will be noticed that lenited consonants also appear occasionally in the middle and at the end of some words. Pronunciations in these positions are generally the same as in initial position, except as noted below. There is some regional variation in the pronunciation of consonants mid-word and word-finally, best learned by listening to native speakers.

At the end of a word, $th$ is silent (except in Donegal), unless the next word begins with a vowel, in which case /h/ is heard.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>maith</th>
<th>culaith</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bith</td>
<td>anraith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rith</td>
<td>sáith</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Final $dh$ and $gh$ are generally silent in the regions north of the Shannon, but in the south (Munster) they may be pronounced as /g/, especially when slender.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>samhraidh</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>feicfidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>éirigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>amuígh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the middle of a word, they are usually pronounced somewhat like English y, and often combine with adjacent vowels to form a diphthong /ai/ (described in Unit 1). Likewise, broad $bh$ or $mh$ combine with a as the diphthong /au/. The English borrowings below show the Irish and English spelling equivalents (same pronunciation) in italics.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>prághas</th>
<th>price</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>dabht</td>
<td>doubt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Lenition contexts

Common uses of lenition include the following:

- Marking verbs for tense:
  
  
  Glan é.  Clean it!  Ghlan sí é.  She cleaned it.

- Negative verbs:
  
  Feicim.  I see.  Ní fheicim.  I don’t see.

- Signalling gender of nouns:
  
  an buachaill  the boy  an bhean  the woman
  
  an crann  the tree  an chlann  the family

- Agreement of adjectives with feminine nouns:
  
  lá maith  a good day  oíche mhaith  a good night

- Following various particles:
  
  teach amháin  one house  trí theach  three houses
  
  a carr  her car  a charr  his car
  
  ag Gearóid  by Gearóid  ó Ghearóid  from Gearóid

These and other uses of lenition will be introduced in later units as they come up.

Blocking of lenition

When s (broad or slender) is followed by one of the consonants p, t, c, f, m, it is not lenited. Compare the following with the lenited examples above.

  Scaip siad.  They scattered.
  
  Ní stopann sé.  He doesn’t stop.
  
  an scian mhaith  the good knife
  
  trí sciorta  three skirts
  
  ó Stiofán  from Stiofán

It’s also blocked when the word that should be affected follows a word that ends in a consonant produced with the tongue in the same place in the mouth. Thus, t, d, and s are not lenited after the definite article an, even when other consonants would be. For example:

  an bhean bheag  the small woman  BUT  an tír bheag  the small country
  
  an ghloine mhór  the big glass  an deoch mhór  the big drink
Feminine nouns are lenited after an ‘the’, but although tír and deoch are feminine (shown by the lenited adjectives), t and d aren’t lenited, because they follow n, produced with the tongue in the same position. Lenition of s is also blocked after an, but another mutation may apply (see Unit 4). Other words which prevent lenition of t, d, s include céad ‘first’, and agus ‘and’.

**Exercises**

1. Underline the consonants below which can be affected by lenition:

   b c d f g h l m n p r s t

2. Make each of the following commands into a past-tense statement to indicate you performed the action, by leniting the consonant of the verb (if possible) and adding the pronoun mé ‘I’ after the verb. E.g.: Suigh síos! → Shuigh mé síos.

   1 Seas! 11 Mínigh an cheist!
   2 Bris an chailc! 12 Dún an doras!
   3 Scríobh litir! 13 Triail é!
   4 Léigh an leabhar! 14 Buail isteach!
   5 Ceannaigh bia! 15 Lean an múinteoir!
   6 Gearr an t-arán! 16 Nífh do lámha!
   7 Pós Liam! 17 Múch an tine!
   8 Tosaigh! 18 Glan an teach!
   9 Siúil! 19 Rith!
  10 Caith é! 20 Dúisigh!

3. For each of the following feminine nouns, add the definite article an ‘the’, and lenite the initial consonant of the noun where appropriate:

   1 tine 11 cailleach
   2 fuinneog 12 spéir
   3 léine 13 Gaeltacht
   4 traein 14 oifig
   5 bráillín 15 pian
   6 deirfiúr 16 mil
   7 nead 17 cnámh
   8 aois 18 beach
   9 grian 19 fírinne
  10 máistreás 20 réaltóg
4 Negate the following sentences, by adding \textit{ní}, and leniting the verb where possible.

1 Feicim Seán.
2 Siúlann sé.
3 Imreoidh siad cártaí.
4 Ritheann sí gach lá.
5 Glanann sí títhe.
6 Scríobhaim.
7 Creidim é.
8 Déanann sí iarracht.
9 Léann siad filíocht.
10 Tiocfaidh tú.

5 Translate.

1 her house
2 his son
3 his book
4 He walked
5 from Bríd
6 three trees
7 from Liam
8 I don’t understand
9 I wrote
10 three houses

\textbf{Answers to exercises}

1 \textit{b c d f g h l m n p r s t}

2 1 Sheas mé. 2 Bhris mé an chaíl. 3 Scríobh mé litir. 4 Léigh mé an leabhar. 5 Cheannaigh mé bia. 6 Ghearr mé an t-arán. 7 Phós mé Liam. 8 Thosaigh mé. 9 Shiúil mé. 10 Chaith mé é. 11 Mhínigh mé an cheist. 12 Dhún mé an doras. 13 Thrial mé é. 14 Bhuail mé isteach. 15 Lean mé an múinteoir. 16 Ní fhéad mo láthair. 17 Mhúch mé an tine. 18 Ghlan mé an teach. 19 Rith mé. 20 Dhúsigh mé.

3 1 an tine. 2 an fhuinneog. 3 an léine. 4 an traein. 5 an bhráillín. 6 an deirfiúr. 7 an neadh. 8 an aois. 9 an ghrian. 10 an mháistreáis. 11 an chaillteach. 12 an spéir. 13 an Ghaeltacht. 14 an oifig. 15 an phían. 16 an mhíl. 17 an chnámh. 18 an bheach. 19 an fhírinne. 20 an réaltóg.
4 1 Ní fheicim Seán. 2 Ní shiúlann sé. 3 Ní imreoidh siad cáráit. 4 Ní ritheann sí gach lá. 5 Ní ghlanann sí tithe. 6 Ní scríobhaim. 7 Ní chreidim é. 8 Ní dhéanann sí iarracht. 9 Ní léann siad filíocht. 10 Ní thiocfaidh tú.

5 1 a teach. 2 a mhac. 3 a leabhar. 4 Shiúil sé. 5 ó Bhríd. 6 trí chrann. 7 ó Liam. 8 Ní thuigim. 9 Scríobh mé. 10 trí theach.
UNIT FOUR
Other mutations

Several less widespread mutations are illustrated in this unit.

**Eclipsis**

Eclipsis affects only the consonants below, at the beginning of words. It is marked in writing by placing the consonant representing the new pronunciation in front of the original consonant:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Original consonant</th>
<th>Spelling change</th>
<th>Pronunciation</th>
<th>Examples original (eclipsed)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>mb</td>
<td>/m/</td>
<td>bord (mbord)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>gc</td>
<td>/g/</td>
<td>cailín (gcailín)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>nd</td>
<td>/n/</td>
<td>duine (nduine)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>bhf</td>
<td>/v/ or /w/</td>
<td>Frainc (bhFrainc)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>ng</td>
<td>/ŋ/</td>
<td>gaoth (ngaoth)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>bp</td>
<td>/b/</td>
<td>póca (bpóca)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td>dt</td>
<td>/d/</td>
<td>teach (deteach)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The pronunciation of *bhf* follows the pattern described in Unit 3 for lenited *b* and *m*. The pronunciation of *ng* is like the same sequence in English ‘sing’.

Like lenition, eclipsis of *t*, *d* is blocked after *an* or any other words ending in the consonants *t*, *d*, *n*.

Eclipsis also prefixes *n*- to words beginning with a vowel (unless the eclipsing word itself ends in an *n*):

- **seacht n-éan** seven birds  BUT  **in Éirinn** in Ireland
Eclipsis contexts

Common triggers of eclipsis include:

- various preverbal particles:
  
  An bhfeiceann tú é?  Do you see it?
  Sílim go gcloisim ceol.  I think I hear music.

- the numbers 7–10:
  
  seacht dteach  seven houses

- plural possessives:
  
  ár gcairde  our friends
  a gcarr  their car

- the preposition i(n) ‘in’:
  
  i bPáras  in Paris
  i nGaillimh  in Galway

In some dialects, the sequence of a preposition + definite article (an) also causes eclipsis on the following noun (see Unit 9).

h-prefixation

When a word starts with a vowel and follows certain unstressed particles which end in a vowel, an h is prefixed to the second word, in both pronunciation and spelling, separating the two vowels:

- an oifig  the office  na hoifigí  the offices
- bean álainn  a beautiful woman  tá sí go hálainn  she is beautiful

The particles which cause h-prefixation have no effect on words beginning with a consonant; that is, they are non-leniting, non-eclipsing particles. Particles which lenite a following consonant do not cause h-prefixation even if they end in a vowel:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vowel</th>
<th>Consonant</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>trí úll</td>
<td>trí theach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a ainm</td>
<td>a phóca</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na húlla</td>
<td>na tithe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go hálainn</td>
<td>go maith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a hainm</td>
<td>a carr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**t-prefixation to consonants**

The only consonant affected by this mutation is *s*, both broad and slender. In many environments where lenition is expected but blocked after a matching consonant, usually *n* (Unit 3), an *s* will be replaced in pronunciation by *t* (broad or slender, to match the original), written before it. Most frequently, this includes masculine nouns in the genitive case and feminine nouns in the non-genitive (Unit 6):

- **an siopa** the shop
- **an sagart** the priest
- **sráid** (fem.) a street

In many environments where lenition is expected but blocked after a matching consonant, usually *n* (Unit 3), an *s* will be replaced in pronunciation by *t* (broad or slender, to match the original), written before it. Most frequently, this includes masculine nouns in the genitive case and feminine nouns in the non-genitive (Unit 6):

- **doras an tsiopa** the door of the shop
- **teach an tsagairt** the priest’s house

There is no prefixation of *t* if the *s* is followed by any of the consonants *c*, *t*, *p*, *m*, or *f*:

- **an strainséir** the stranger
- **spéir** (fem.) sky

A different configuration prefixes *t* to words beginning with vowels. In this case, the *t* is separated from the word it is attached to in spelling by a hyphen. This mutation takes place only on singular masculine nouns after an ‘the’. The pronunciation of *t* is broad in words beginning with *a*, *o*, or *u*, and slender in words beginning with *i* or *e*.

- **athair** father
- **uisce** water

This mutation does not apply to genitive (possessive) forms of masculine nouns nor to any feminine nouns:

- **an t-uisce** the water
- **blas an uisce** the taste of the water
- **abhainn** river
- **an abhainn** the river
### Summary table of initial mutations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nouns after</th>
<th>Lenition</th>
<th>Eclipsis</th>
<th>tS</th>
<th>t-vowel</th>
<th>h-vowel</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>an</td>
<td>fem.</td>
<td>fem.</td>
<td>masc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>masc.</td>
<td>masc.</td>
<td>genitive</td>
<td>genitive</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i(n)</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2–6</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7–10</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Adjectives</th>
<th>after noun</th>
<th>Lenition</th>
<th>Eclipsis</th>
<th>tS</th>
<th>t-vowel</th>
<th>h-vowel</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fem.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verbs past</th>
<th>after</th>
<th>Lenited</th>
<th>Eclipsed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>go</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ni</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Exercises

1. Write in the lenited and eclipsed forms of each of the following consonants. If a mutation does not apply to a particular consonant, just draw a line in the space.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonant</th>
<th>Lenited</th>
<th>Eclipsed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. How are each of the spellings above pronounced?
3 Add the numbers 3 (+ lenition) and 9 (+ eclipsis) to each of the following nouns, along with the appropriate mutation. Try pronouncing the phrases you have written.

1. teach trí_______ naoi _______
2. carr trí_______ naoi _______
3. scian trí_______ naoi _______
4. bord trí_______ naoi _______
5. siopa trí_______ naoi _______
6. cártá trí_______ naoi _______
7. leabhar trí_______ naoi _______
8. fuinneog trí_______ naoi _______
9. éan trí_______ naoi _______
10. baile trí_______ naoi _______
11. doras trí_______ naoi _______
12. hata trí_______ naoi _______
13. gúna trí_______ naoi _______
14. póca trí_______ naoi _______
15. maidin trí_______ naoi _______

4 Before a consonant, the preposition i ‘in’ causes eclipsis. Before a vowel it becomes in. With this information, insert the following place-names, with appropriate changes, into the sentence frame: Tá siad in _________.

1. Baile Átha Cliath 11. Gaillimh
2. Sasana 12. Corcaigh
3. Dún na nGall 13. Éirinn
5. Port Láirge 15. Meiriceá
7. Nua-Eabhrac 17. Páras
8. Glinsce 18. Tiobraid Árann
10. Albain 20. Béal Féirste

5 Put the article an with the nouns below, adding the appropriate mutations. Nouns are identified by gender. Try pronouncing each phrase as well.

**Masculine**                  **Feminine**
doras       bó
 cnoc       seachtain
teach       tine
gúna       oifig
athair      cathair
6 Place an *h* or a *t*, as appropriate, in front of the word-initial vowels below. If no addition is needed, leave the phrase unchanged.

1 na
2 an
3 go
4 bean
5 an
6 an
7 na
8 an
9 na
10 go
11 go
12 an
13 an
14 na
15 an

7 Translate the following phrases into Irish.

1 Do you understand?
2 five plates
3 the poor woman
4 I don’t see.
5 eight horses
6 the street
7 my good car
8 houses on a hill
9 The island is beautiful.
10 two dresses
Answers to exercises

1 Consonant Lenited Eclipsed

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>b</th>
<th>bh</th>
<th>mb</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>ch</td>
<td>gc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>dh</td>
<td>nd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f</td>
<td>fh</td>
<td>bhf</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>gh</td>
<td>ng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>mh</td>
<td>–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>ph</td>
<td>bp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s</td>
<td>sh</td>
<td>–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td>th</td>
<td>dt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2 bh pronounced /w/ or /v/, mb pronounced /m/, mh pronounced /w/ or /v/. ch pronounced /x/ (as in loch), gc pronounced /g/. dh pronounced /ŋ/, nd pronounced /n/, ph pronounced /θ/, bp pronounced /bl/, fh not pronounced, bhf pronounced /v/ or /w/. gh pronounced /ŋ/, ng pronounced /ŋ/ (as in sing), sh pronounced /h/. th pronounced /h/, dt pronounced /d/.

3 1 teach, trí theach, naioi dteach. 2 carr, trí charr, naioi gcarr. 3 scian, trí scian, naioi scian. 4 bord, trí bhord, naioi mbord. 5 siopa, trí shiopa, naioi siopa. 6 cárrta, trí cháráta, naioi gcárrta. 7 leabhar, trí leabhar, naioi leabhar. 8 fuinneog, trí fhuinneog, naioi bhfuinneog. 9 éan, trí éan, naioi n-éan. 10 baile, trí bhaile, naioi mbaile. 11 doras, trí dhoras, naioi ndoras. 12 hata, trí hata, naioi hata. 13 gúna, trí ghúna, naioi ngúna. 14 póca, trí phóca, naioi bpóca. 15 maidin, trí mhaidin, naioi maidin.

4 1 Tá siad i mBaile Átha Cliath. 2 Tá siad i Sasana. 3 Tá siad i nDún na nGall. 4 Tá siad i gCeanada. 5 Tá siad i bPort Láirge. 6 Tá siad i Londain. 7 Tá siad i Nua-Eabhrac. 8 Tá siad i nGhrinsce. 9 Tá siad i gCiarrai. 10 Tá siad in Albain. 11 Tá siad i nGaillimh. 12 Tá siad i gCorcaigh. 13 Tá siad in Éirinn. 14 Tá siad i dTexas. 15 Tá siad i Meiriceá. 16 Tá siad i mBoston. 17 Tá siad i bPáras. 18 Tá siad i dTiobraid Árann. 19 Tá siad i nDroichead Átha. 20 Tá siad i mBéal Féirste.

5 Masculine: an doras, an cnoc, an teach, an gúna, an t-athair, an pláta, an t-uncail, an sagart, an lá, an t-oileán, an sneachta.
Feminine: an bhó, an tseachtain, an tine, an oifig, an chathair, an ghloine, an mháthair, an phian, an fhluinneog, aniris, an bháisteach.
6 1 na húlla. 2 an t-úll. 3 go hálainn. 4 bean álainn. 5 an t-uncaíl. 6 an aintín.
7 na haintíní. 8 an abhainn. 9 na haibhneacha. 10 go holc. 11 go hiontach.
12 an t-im. 13 an t-eitleán. 14 na heochracha. 15 an t-athair.

7 1 An dtuigeann tú? 2 cúig phláta. 3 an bhean bhocht. 4 Ní fheicim. 5 ocht
gcapall. 6 an tsráid. 7 mo charr maith. 8 tithe ar chnoc. 9 Tá an t-oileán
go hálainn. 10 dhá ghúna.
UNIT FIVE
Nouns and articles

Nouns undergo mutation following the definite article, depending on a combination of factors, including the gender and number of the noun and its role in the sentence. The first two factors will be discussed here and the third in Unit 6.

Gender and number

All Irish nouns belong inherently to one of two ‘gender’ classes, masculine or feminine. Usually, when a noun refers to a person or animal, the grammatical gender will match the biological sex, but there are exceptions. For example stalk ‘stallion’ is a grammatically feminine noun, whereas cailín ‘girl’ is grammatically masculine. Applied to inanimate objects or abstract concepts such as tables, land, chess pieces or freedom, gender is arbitrary and must simply be learned with the noun. Rarely, the gender of a few nouns may vary across dialects of Irish (we use the Official Standard here).

Pronouns referring to humans follow biological gender. Pronouns referring to animals and inanimate objects follow the grammatical gender.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Pronoun</th>
<th>English usage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>buachaill (masc.) boy</td>
<td>sé</td>
<td>he</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>teach (masc.) house</td>
<td>sé</td>
<td>it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cailín (masc.) girl</td>
<td>sí</td>
<td>she</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stalk (fem.) stallion</td>
<td>sí</td>
<td>he, it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bean (fem.) woman</td>
<td>sí</td>
<td>she</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bó (fem.) cow</td>
<td>sí</td>
<td>she, it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leaba (fem.) bed</td>
<td>sí</td>
<td>it</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In many dialects, feminine pronouns are also used for vehicles (and a few other words) regardless of gender.
Number varies depending on intended meaning. Most nouns referring to things that can be counted have separate singular and plural forms. Nouns referring to substances, such as money, sand, water, and other liquids, or to abstract concepts, like integrity, knowledge, and freedom, don’t generally have plural forms. In this respect, Irish is like English.

Gender can sometimes be predicted from the form of a noun, but not always. Nouns ending in a broad consonant are often masculine, and those ending in a slender consonant are often feminine:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>cupán</td>
<td>cill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceann</td>
<td>cathair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cat</td>
<td>súil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bóthar</td>
<td>deoirt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

But there are important exceptions:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>im</td>
<td>clann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cailín</td>
<td>lámh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Nouns ending in -ach may be either masculine (e.g., éadach ‘cloth’) or feminine (e.g., bratach ‘flag’).

Certain endings are consistently associated with particular genders, including the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-ín:</td>
<td>caipín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-óir/-eoir:</td>
<td>múintéoir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-acht</td>
<td>acht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(one syllable)</td>
<td>act, law</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-éir:</td>
<td>búistéir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-án:</td>
<td>cupán</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-a:</td>
<td>mála</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-adh:</td>
<td>geimhreadh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-aire:</td>
<td>iascaire</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In other cases, no pattern is obvious, and gender must simply be memorized.
Plural forms

Irish plurals are quite variable. Forms vary from region to region as well as from noun to noun, and the processes are sometimes quite complex, so plurals are best learned with each noun. Standard plurals are provided in dictionaries. Only a brief overview of the most common patterns will be given here.

Many nouns ending in a short vowel (usually *a* or *e*), form their plural by adding the suffix *-í*. If the final vowel of the singular is *e*, it is dropped from spelling.

Nouns ending with *-ín*, *-óir*, and *-éir* and a few others also add *-í* in the plural.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pionta</td>
<td>piontaí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>siopa</td>
<td>siopaí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cluiche</td>
<td>cluichí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cailín</td>
<td>cailíní</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>múinteoir</td>
<td>múinteoirí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>búistéir</td>
<td>búistéirí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rud</td>
<td>rudaí</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>dlí</td>
<td>dlíthe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>croí</td>
<td>croíthe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>draoi</td>
<td>draoithe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Nouns ending in a long /i:/ sound, whether spelled as *-í* or as *-aoi*, often add *-the* in the plural:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>fir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peann</td>
<td>pinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bán</td>
<td>báid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sagart</td>
<td>sagairt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eitleán</td>
<td>eitleáin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>séipéal</td>
<td>séipéil</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Many masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant form their plurals by making the consonant slender. If the vowel of the word is *a* (or *ea*), it may change to an *i* in the plural. For example,
Nouns ending in \textit{-ach} and referring to nationalities, plus a few others, change \textit{-ach} to \textit{-aigh} in the plural:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
<th>Example</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Éireannach</td>
<td>Éireannaigh</td>
<td>Irish people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gearmánach</td>
<td>Gearmánaigh</td>
<td>German(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leathanach</td>
<td>leathanaigh</td>
<td>page(s)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Others change \textit{-ach} to \textit{-aí} instead (masculine nouns) or add \textit{-a} (feminine nouns):

- éadach: éadaí (cloth/clothes)
- cailleach: cailleacha (old woman/women)
- curach: curacha (curragh(s) (a kind of boat))

One of the commonest endings for other nouns (regardless of gender) is \textit{-eacha}:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
<th>Example</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>cathaoir</td>
<td>cathaoireach</td>
<td>chair(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clár</td>
<td>clárach</td>
<td>board(s), program(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>teanga</td>
<td>teangach</td>
<td>tongues</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Another is \textit{-eanna}. Nouns adding this suffix are almost all single syllables:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
<th>Example</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bus</td>
<td>busanna</td>
<td>bus(es)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carr</td>
<td>carranna</td>
<td>car(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lao</td>
<td>laonna</td>
<td>calf/calves</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duais</td>
<td>duaiseanna</td>
<td>prize(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bláth</td>
<td>bláthanna</td>
<td>flower(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>céim</td>
<td>céimeanna</td>
<td>step(s)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The ending \textit{-a} is found on all nouns that end with \textit{-eog}, \textit{-óg}, as well as many monosyllables ending in a broad consonant:

- fuinneog: fuinneoga (window(s))
- cearc: cearca (hen(s))
- cos: cosa (foot/feet)

Several words for body parts have plurals like that of \textit{cos}, e.g., \textit{lámh}, \textit{bos}, \textit{cluas}. 
The suffix -ta pluralizes many nouns ending in l or n; some ending in r use -tha:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>scéal</td>
<td>scéalta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saol</td>
<td>saolta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rón</td>
<td>rónta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scór</td>
<td>scórtha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>múr</td>
<td>múrtha</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When a two-syllable noun ending in r or l takes a suffix, a short vowel in the last syllable may drop out. Common examples include:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bóthar</td>
<td>bóithre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fiacal</td>
<td>fiacla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>litir</td>
<td>litreacha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>athair</td>
<td>aithreacha</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Other changes of vowel or consonant quality may accompany certain plural forms (as in bóthar, above), and there is much dialect variation regarding details. A few irregular plurals will be introduced in the next lesson along with other irregularities.

**The article**

There is no indefinite article (like English ‘a’, ‘an’) in Irish:

- **cailín**   girl, a girl
- **báid**     boat, a boat

The only article is the definite article, roughly equivalent to English the. It has two forms:

- **an** is used for all singular nouns, except feminine nouns in the genitive case.
- **na** is used for all plural nouns and for feminine nouns in the genitive case (see Unit 6).

- **an báid** the boat
- **an cailín** the girl
- **na báid** the boats
- **na cailíní** the girls
The article is used somewhat more widely in Irish than its English equivalent, being found, for example, with the names of certain countries and languages and in other cases where English has no article:

- an Fhrainc (France)
- an Ghaeilge (Irish language)
- an cheimic (chemistry)
- an Cháisc (Easter)
- an pholaitíocht (politics)
- an difhostaíocht (unemployment)
- an brón (sorrow)

Various consonant mutations are linked to the use of the article, in particular gender + case combinations. These are discussed more specifically below and in Unit 6.

**Mutations after the article**

As a general rule, the definite article has opposite effects for the two genders. Singular masculine nouns beginning with a consonant have no mutations after the article *an* when they are the subject or object of a verb. Nouns beginning with a vowel take a *t-* prefix:

- an siopa (the shop)
- an t-uisce (the water)
- an t-uncail (the uncle)
- an t-oibrí (the worker)
- an t-ainm (the name)

In contrast, first consonants of feminine singular nouns are lenited, and *t* is prefixed to *s*, while vowels are unaffected.

- an tsaoire (the holiday)
- an tslí (the way)
- an bhráillín (the sheet)
- an bhó (the cow)
- an tine (the fire (*t*, *d* unlenited after *n*)
- an ghé (the goose)
- an fhéile (the festival)
- an aiste (the essay)
- an oíche (the night)
Masculine and feminine nouns are affected identically in the plural; gender of plural nouns is irrelevant to the mutation process. The plural article for both genders and all cases is **na**, which prefixes **h** to vowels, but does not affect consonants (except in the genitive plural, see Unit 6).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>na hainnneacha</td>
<td>na hoicheanta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the names</td>
<td>the nights</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na cailíní</td>
<td>na bráillíní</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the girls</td>
<td>the sheets</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na busanna</td>
<td>na géanna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the buses</td>
<td>the geese</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na cluichí</td>
<td>na féilte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the games</td>
<td>the festivals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na daoine</td>
<td>na tinte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the people</td>
<td>the fires</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na siopaí</td>
<td>na slíte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the shops</td>
<td>the ways</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Exercises**

1. For each of the following masculine nouns, add the definite article and any appropriate mutations.

| 1 doras | 11 fear |
| 2 oileán | 12 leabhar |
| 3 cailín | 13 athair |
| 4 teach | 14 eitleán |
| 5 uisce | 15 im |
| 6 duine | 16 carr |
| 7 bord | 17 sagart |
| 8 ainm | 18 gairdín |
| 9 uncail | 19 madra |
| 10 páipéar | 20 eolas |

2. For each of the following feminine nouns, add the article and any appropriate mutations.

| 1 tine | 11 seachtain |
| 2 bean | 12 eochair |
| 3 farraige | 13 deoch |
| 4 bó | 14 pingin |
| 5 Gaeilge | 15 mí |
| 6 oifig | 16 abhainn |
| 7 sráid | 17 fuinneog |
| 8 maidín | 18 báisteach |
| 9 aois | 19 súil |
| 10 scian | 20 caora |
3 Make the following nouns plural, following the patterns given in the lesson. Look them up in a dictionary if you are uncertain of the form or meaning.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1</th>
<th>bealach</th>
<th>11</th>
<th>scéal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>spúnóg</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>máthair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>bráillín</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>cupán</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>feirmeoir</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>bileog</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>scoil</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>aois</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>uimhir</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Sasanach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>cnoc</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>garda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>páirc</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>traein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>cuileog</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>loch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>mac</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>nuachtán</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4 Make the following nouns singular.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1</th>
<th>fir</th>
<th>11</th>
<th>francaigh</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>caiple</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>síolta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>deartháireacha</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>madraí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>muca</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>cathracha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>leabhair</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>bratacha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>fáinní</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>cinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>seachtainí</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>sagaírt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>ceolta</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>doirse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>uaireanta</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>linbh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>cairde</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>géanna</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5 Identify the gender of the following nouns, using the principles of form and meaning given in the lesson.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1</th>
<th>toradh</th>
<th>11</th>
<th>leabharlann</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>spúnóg</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>siopa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>foigineamh</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>bádóir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>athair</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>tarbh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>máthair</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>bó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>fuacht</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>margadh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>spideog</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>ciontacht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>féirín</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>iriseoir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>bróg</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>stoca</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>potaire</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>éigeandáil</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Answers to exercises

1 1 an doras. 2 an t-oileán. 3 an cailín. 4 an teach. 5 an t-uisce. 6 an duine. 7 an bord. 8 an t-aimh. 9 an t-uncail. 10 an páipéar. 11 an fear. 12 an leabhar. 13 an t-athair. 14 an t-eitleán. 15 an t-im. 16 an carr. 17 an sagart. 18 an gairdín. 19 an madra. 20 an t-eolas.

2 1 an tine. 2 an bhean. 3 an fharraige. 4 an bhó. 5 an Ghaeilge. 6 an oifig. 7 an tsráid. 8 an mhaidín. 9 an aois. 10 an scian. 11 an tseachtain. 12 an eochair. 13 an deoch. 14 an phingin. 15 an mhí. 16 an abhainn. 17 an fhuinneog. 18 an bháisteach. 19 an tsúil. 20 an chaora.

3 1 bealaí. 2 spúnóga. 3 bráillíní. 4 feirmeoirí. 5 scoileanna. 6 uimhreacha. 7 cnoic. 8 páircanna. 9 cúileoga. 10 mic. 11 scéalta. 12 máithreacha. 13 cupáin. 14 bileoga. 15 aoiseanna. 16 Sasanaigh. 17 gardaí. 18 traenacha. 19 lochanna. 20 nuachtáin.

4 1 fear. 2 capall. 3 deartháir. 4 muc. 5 leabhar. 6 fáinne. 7 seachtain. 8 ceol. 9 uair. 10 cara. 11 francach. 12 súil. 13 madra. 14 cathair. 15 bratach. 16 ceann. 17 sagart. 18 doras. 19 leanbh. 20 gé.

In Irish, as in many languages, nouns may change form according to their function in a phrase or sentence. The different functions are known as cases. This unit describes the main case forms of Irish and how they are used, and introduces the details of Irish noun declension.

**Case**

Compared with many related languages, contemporary Irish has relatively few distinct case forms. Most historical forms have merged into just two in the modern language: the common case and the genitive case. The common case is the unmarked form of the noun, as listed in dictionaries; it is used when the noun or the phrase it is in is the subject or object of the verb. The main function of the genitive case is to mark a possessor of some other noun (the role filled by ‘s in English), with secondary functions, such as identifying parts of a larger whole, typically expressed by ‘of’ or its equivalent in other languages, or sometimes by an adjective (e.g., ‘wooden table’). Genitive nouns are always part of a larger phrase with a relation to some other noun.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Feicim an cailín.</th>
<th>Tá an cailín óg.</th>
<th>The girl is young.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Object</td>
<td>Feicim an cailín.</td>
<td>Feicim cara an chailín.</td>
<td>I see the girl.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>Tá cara an chailín óg.</td>
<td>Tá cara an chailín óg.</td>
<td>I see the girl’s friend.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The girl’s friend is young.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When a phrase includes a genitive noun, the article an appears only once in Irish, before the second, possessor noun, although it might be used twice in the English translation: *doras an tí ‘the door of the house’. More generally, whenever a noun is marked with a possessor, it will never also have an article before it, even if its English equivalent does:
As a rule of thumb, whenever a phrase contains two or more nouns in a row, the last one will be in the genitive form.

In addition to marking possession and similar relations to another noun (e.g., part-whole, origin, material, function, etc.), the genitive case is found following verbal nouns in progressive constructions (such as ‘eating meat’, cf. Unit 19), after certain prepositions, to be introduced in Intermediate Irish, and after quantity words, such as roinn ‘some’, neart ‘plenty’, mórán ‘much’, etc. Many English compound nouns take the form of genitive phrases in Irish, e.g., oifig an phoist ‘post office’.

Forms of the genitive case (the declension classes)

In addition to the two genders, Irish nouns can be grouped into five classes (declensions), which differ in the way their genitive case is formed. The principal forms for singular nouns in each class are described below. Plural nouns will be discussed later.

The first declension

The first declension consists of masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant. These form their genitive by making the final consonant slender. Sometimes, a vowel also changes (ea to i, ia to éi). Final -ch becomes -igh:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>a man</td>
<td>of a man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iasc</td>
<td>fish</td>
<td>of fish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sagart</td>
<td>a priest</td>
<td>of a priest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cupán</td>
<td>a cup</td>
<td>of a cup</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>éadach</td>
<td>a cloth</td>
<td>of a cloth</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The second declension

Second-declension nouns are mostly feminine, ending in a consonant; they add the suffix -e in the genitive and slenderize final broad consonants. The ending -(e)ach on nouns of this class changes to -(a)í in the genitive. Vowel changes similar to those in the first declension may apply.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>céim</td>
<td>a step</td>
<td>of a step</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sráid</td>
<td>a street</td>
<td>of a street</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fuinneog</td>
<td>a window</td>
<td>of a window</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cloch</td>
<td>a stone</td>
<td>of a stone</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The third declension

Third-declension nouns may be masculine or feminine. The class includes nouns ending in various suffixes, including -ór, -éir, áil, úil, -acht, among others. The genitive form broadens final slender consonants and adds -a.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>báisteach</td>
<td>rain</td>
<td>báistí</td>
<td>of rain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pian</td>
<td>pain</td>
<td>péine</td>
<td>of pain</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ceacht</td>
<td>a lesson</td>
<td>ceachta</td>
<td>of a lesson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rud</td>
<td>a thing</td>
<td>ruda</td>
<td>of a thing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bliain</td>
<td>a year</td>
<td>blíana</td>
<td>of a year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barúil</td>
<td>an opinion</td>
<td>barúla</td>
<td>of an opinion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>múinteoir</td>
<td>a teacher</td>
<td>múinteora</td>
<td>of a teacher</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feoil</td>
<td>meat</td>
<td>feola</td>
<td>of meat</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The fourth declension

The fourth declension includes most nouns with a final vowel, plus a few others, including all those ending in -ín. They may be feminine or (more often) masculine, and do not change form in the genitive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>cailín</td>
<td>a girl</td>
<td>cailín</td>
<td>of a girl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>baile</td>
<td>a town</td>
<td>baile</td>
<td>of a town</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncaill</td>
<td>an uncle</td>
<td>uncaill</td>
<td>of an uncle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bia</td>
<td>food</td>
<td>bia</td>
<td>of food</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The fifth declension

The fifth declension contains a small set of (mostly feminine) nouns ending in vowels or slender consonants. Their various genitive forms all end in a broad consonant, either suffixed or formed by broadening the final slender consonant, or both. An unstressed short vowel may be dropped before l or r when a suffix is added.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>abhainn</td>
<td>a river</td>
<td>abhann</td>
<td>of a river</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>athair</td>
<td>a father</td>
<td>athar</td>
<td>of a father</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comharsa</td>
<td>a neighbor</td>
<td>comharsan</td>
<td>of a neighbor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cara</td>
<td>a friend</td>
<td>carad</td>
<td>of a friend</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beoir</td>
<td>beer</td>
<td>beorach</td>
<td>of beer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cathaoir</td>
<td>a chair</td>
<td>cathaoireach</td>
<td>of a chair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cathair</td>
<td>a city</td>
<td>cathrach</td>
<td>of a city</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There are minor variations within each class, usually involving vowel changes. These can be learned for individual nouns as they are encountered.
Case and the definite article

The mutations introduced in Unit 5 apply to nouns in the common case following the article an/na. When a genitive noun follows an article, the mutations are generally the opposite of those in the common case. Examples in this section are all of the fourth declension (genitive doesn’t change form) so as to focus attention on the mutations associated with the article. These mutations are the same for all nouns.

An doesn’t change the form of masculine genitive nouns, but prefixes $t$ before $s$ and lenites other consonants (except $t$, $d$). But $t$- is not prefixed to vowels in the genitive case. The common case forms from Unit 5 are repeated here to show the contrast with the genitive:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Common</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>an siopa</td>
<td>fear an tsiopa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an seomra</td>
<td>doras an tseomra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an cailín</td>
<td>ainm an chailín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an bus</td>
<td>uimhir an bhus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an duine</td>
<td>ainm an duine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an t-uisce</td>
<td>blas an uisce</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an t-uncail</td>
<td>ainm an uncall</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The feminine singular genitive article is na. It does not affect consonants but prefixes $h$ to vowels. Note the contrasts with the common forms from Unit 5.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Common</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>an tsaoire</td>
<td>dáta na saoire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an tslí</td>
<td>eolas na slí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an bhráillín</td>
<td>dath na bráillín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an tine</td>
<td>teis na tine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an fhéile</td>
<td>lá na féile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an oíche</td>
<td>lár na hoíche</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Genitive plurals

In the genitive plural, all nouns are eclipsed after na (with n- before vowels):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>lár na gcluichí</td>
<td>lár na bhféilte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the middle of</td>
<td>the middle of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the games</td>
<td>the festivals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caint na ndaoine</td>
<td>teas na dtinte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>speech of the people</td>
<td>the heat of the fires</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>amchlár na mbusanna</td>
<td>fad na n-aistí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the timetable of the buses</td>
<td>the length of the essays</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doirse na siopaí</td>
<td>eolas na slite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the doors of the shops</td>
<td>knowledge of the ways</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Genitive case forms are also simpler for plural nouns than for singular nouns. In all declension classes except the first, eclipsis after na is the only difference from the common plural form. The nouns themselves don’t change.

| na daoine                  | caint na ndaoine          |
| the people                 | the speech of the people  |
| na cailíní                 | aois na gcailíní          |
| the girls                  | the age of the girls      |
| cailíní                    | ainmneacha cailíní        |
| girls                      | girls’ names              |
| na siopaí                  | doirse na siopaí          |
| the shops                  | the doors of the shops    |

In the first declension, the genitive plural is the same as the common singular; whereas the genitive singular slenderizes a final consonant, in the genitive plural it remains broad.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Common</td>
<td>báid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>báid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boat</td>
<td>báid</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When nouns of this class form the plural with a suffix rather than a slenderized consonant, most use the same plural form for the genitive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Common</td>
<td>bóthar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bóithre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>bóthair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bóithre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A few nouns with the plural suffix -a (-ái in some dialects), are exceptional; their genitive plural is identical to the common singular.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Common</strong></td>
<td><strong>úll</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Genitive</strong></td>
<td><strong>úll</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

First-declension nouns ending in -ach (plural -aí) are the same in the genitive plural; nouns which change ach to aigh have a genitive plural like the common singular.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Common</strong></td>
<td>éadach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Genitive</strong></td>
<td>éadaigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Common</strong></td>
<td>Sasanach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Genitive</strong></td>
<td>Sasanaigh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A few feminine second-declension nouns, mostly words for body parts, also have a genitive plural identical to the standard singular common form.

- lámh hand
- cluas ear
- cnámh bone
- cos foot
- bos palm of hand
- bróg shoe

**Irregular nouns**

Many nouns with irregular genitive case forms also have irregular plurals; these are shown below. Where a genitive plural is not listed, it is the same as the common plural. Only bean ‘woman’ has a separate genitive plural form.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bean a woman</td>
<td>mná women</td>
<td>mná of a woman</td>
<td>ban of women</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>teach a house</td>
<td>títhe houses</td>
<td>tí of a house</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dia a god</td>
<td>déithe gods</td>
<td>dé of a god</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lá a day</td>
<td>laethanta days</td>
<td>lae of a day</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leaba a bed</td>
<td>leapacha beds</td>
<td>leapa of a bed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deoch a drink</td>
<td>deochanna drinks</td>
<td>dí of a drink</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deirfiúr a sister</td>
<td>deirfiúrachasisters</td>
<td>deirféar of a sister</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mí a month</td>
<td>mionna months</td>
<td>miosa of a month</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ollann wool</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>olla of wool</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>talamh land</td>
<td>tailte lands</td>
<td>talaimh, talún (equally acceptable)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Double genitives

Sometimes a noun may be followed by a series of two (or more) possessive nouns. In these cases, only the last noun of the sequence (the one after the article) is genitive in form, but the initial consonant is lenited on any noun functioning as a possessor:

- **obair bhean an tí**  
  the work of the landlady

- **dath theach Sheáin**  
  the colour of Seán’s house

- **seoladh oifig an phoist**  
  the address of the post office

Exercises

1 Change each article + noun sequence below from common case to genitive case, inserting it into the larger phrase provided by the noun and making any necessary mutations and changes to the article. The gender of each noun (except those beginning with *t, d, sp, st, sc*) will be revealed by the mutation or absence of mutation in the common case given. For these particular nouns, the only change will be in the article and/or mutation.

1. ainm ___________________ an cailín
   an máistir
   an t-uncail
   an aintín
   an file
   an madra
   an seanduine
   an bhanaltra

2. dath ____________________ an eala
   an bus
   an bhó
   an siopa
   an ghloine
   an cárta
   an bríste
   an fharraiage

3. i lár _____________________ an seomra
   an oíche
   an cluiche
   an fhéile
   an baile
Make each of the following phrases (article + noun) plural. All these nouns form their plural by adding the suffix -í or replacing e with it. Do not change the noun that precedes the article.

1. praghas an phionta
2. súile an chailín
3. an eala
4. an fharraige
5. muintir an tsiopa
6. doirse na hoifige
7. obair an fhíle
8. lár an chluiche
9. an tseachtain
10. dath an bhalla
11. an t-iascaire
12. ainm an iascaire
13. dath an gheata
14. obair na banaltra
15. deireadh an téarma
16. dath an mhadra
17. lár na farraige
18. fad an dréimire
19. lár na seachtaine
20. ainm an pháiste
3 Give the genitive form of the following nouns. Their declension class is given in parentheses.

1 sagart (1) 11 im (2)
2 Gaeltacht (3) 12 duine (4)
3 bord (1) 13 rud (3)
4 fuinneog (2) 14 máthair (5)
5 traein (5) 15 teach (Irr.)
6 Sasanch (1) 16 tae (4)
7 capall (1) 17 oifig (2)
8 aintín (4) 18 arán (1)
9 cluas (2) 19 scríbhneoir (3)
10 leaba (Irr.) 20 bliain (3)

4 Convert the following phrases to the genitive case, making appropriate mutations as well as changing the form of the noun where necessary. The gender of the noun is identified to assist with the mutations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 an carr</td>
<td>11 an chathaoir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 an teach</td>
<td>12 an áit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 na fir</td>
<td>13 na mná</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 an t-oileán</td>
<td>14 an tsráid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 an siopa</td>
<td>15 na hoifigí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 na húllaí</td>
<td>16 an phluid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 an buachaill</td>
<td>17 an tír</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 an bus</td>
<td>18 an bhó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 an t-aonach</td>
<td>19 na bróga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 na dochtúirí</td>
<td>20 an Ghaeltacht</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5 Insert the word in parentheses into the larger phrase, changing it to the genitive form.

1 (an ubh) Ná bí ag briseadh __________________________.
2 (an mhí) Bhí siad anseo i lár ________________________.
3 (cloigeann) Tá tinneas ___________________ orm.
4 (na páistí) Tá Máire ag dúiseacht ____________________.
5 (an doras) Tá dath __________________________ go hálainn.
6 (an t-airgead) An bhfuil tú ag comhaireamh _______________?
7 (na coinnle) Tá mé ag lasadh ________________________.
8 (an múinteoir) Sin é teach __________________________.
9 (an oifig) Dún doras __________________________ máis é do thoil é.
10 (an tseachtain) Beidh muid ag caitheamh _______________ i Londain.
11 (na gasúir) Sin é seomra _________________________.
12 (an cat) Tá cos __________________________ briste.
13 (an tsiopadóireacht) Tá mé ag déanamh __________________________.
14 (an t-im) Tá praghas __________________________ ró-ard.
15 (an cogadh) Bhí siad i Sasana tar éis ____________.
16 (an samhradh) Bhí sí anseo ag tús ________________.
17 (an Ghaeilge) Tá siad ag obair ar son ________________.
18 (an áit) Tá muintir ____________________________ sásta.
19 (an chathair) Tá sí ina cónaí i lár __________________.
20 (an fhírinne) Tá mé ag inseacht ________________________.

6 Combine a word from List A with a phrase (changed to its genitive form) from List B to make ten meaningful phrases, e.g., teach an iascaire.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A</th>
<th>B</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>teach</td>
<td>t-iascaire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fear</td>
<td>an duine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doras</td>
<td>an baile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>siopa</td>
<td>an siopa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dath</td>
<td>Peige</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lár</td>
<td>an bhó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>praghas</td>
<td>an bia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bóthar</td>
<td>an Ghaeltacht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>muintir</td>
<td>an rúnaí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blas</td>
<td>an oíche</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obair</td>
<td>an bhanaítra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>os cumhair</td>
<td>an bainne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carr</td>
<td>an béile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>máthair</td>
<td>Máirtín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>na páistí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>na daoine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>an t-uisce</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

7 Translate the following phrases, using genitive phrases.

1 the fisherman’s boat 11 a rainy day
2 for the sake of the nation 12 after the dinner
3 making the meals 13 the priest of the parish
4 the door of the school 14 the meaning of the words
5 learning French 15 the beginning of the year
6 winter weather 16 the people of the Gaeltacht
7 the middle of the day 17 in front of the shop
8 the taste of the meat 18 cleaning the house
9 the light of the moon 19 the boy’s sister
10 my friend’s car 20 milking the cow
Answers to exercises

1  1 ainm an chailín, ainm an mháistir, ainm an uncaill, ainm na haíntín, ainm an fhile, ainm an mhadaire, ainm an tseanduine, ainm an banaltra. 2 dath na heala, dath an bhus, dath na bó, dath an tsiopta, dath na gloine, dath an chárta, dath an bhruiste, dath na farraige. 3 i lár an tseomrá, i lár na hoíche, i lár an chluiche, i lár na féile, i lár an bhaile, i lár an tráthnóna, i lár na saoire, i lár an ghaiđín. 4 blas an uisce, blas an bhéile, blas an uncaill, blas an bhaca, blas na sú, blas an tsícin, blas an phhionta, blas an bhia. 5 ar son na Gaeilge, ar son na sláinte, ar son an banphrionsa, ar son an Bhéarla, ar son an ainm, ar son an bheatha, ar son na saoire, ar son na teanga.

2  1 praghas na bpiontaí. 2 súíle na gcailíní. 3 na healaí. 4 na farraigí. 5 muintir na siopaí. 6 doirse na n-oifige. 7 obair na bhfilí. 8 lár na gcluichí. 9 na seachtainí. 10 dath na mballaí. 11 na hiascairí. 12 ainm na n-iascairí. 13 dath na ngéataí. 14 obair na mbanaltraí. 15 deireadh na dtéarmaí. 16 dath na madraí. 17 lár na bhfarraighí. 18 fad na ndréimirí. 19 lár na seachtainí. 20 ainm na bpáistí.

3  1 sagairt. 2 Gaeltachta. 3 boird. 4 fuinneoige. 5 traenach. 6 Sasanaigh. 7 capaill. 8 aíntín. 9 cluaise. 10 leapa. 11 ime. 12 duine. 13 ruda. 14 máthar. 15 tí. 16 tae. 17 oifige. 18 aráin. 19 scríbhneora. 20 bliana.

4  1. an chairr. 2 an tí. 3 na bheara. 4 an oileáin. 5 an tsiopa. 6 na n-úll. 7 an bhuchalla. 8 an bhus. 9 an aonaigh. 10 na ndochtúirí. 11 na cathaoireachta. 12 na háite. 13 na mban. 14 na sráide. 15 na n-oifige. 16 na pluide. 17 na tíre. 18 na bó. 19 na mbróg. 20 na Gaeltachta.

5  1 (an ubh) Ná bí ag briseadh na huibhe. 2 (an mhí) Bhí siad anseo i lár na mósa. 3 (cloigeann) Tá tinneas cloiginn orm. 4 (na páistí) Tá Máire ag dúiseacht na bpáistí. 5 (an doras) Tá dath an dorais go hálaimn. 6 (an t-airgead) An bhfuil tú ag comhaireamh an airgid? 7 (na coinne) Tá mé ag lasadh na gcoinne. 8 (an múinteoir) Sin é teach an mhúinteora. 9 (an oifig) Dún doras na hoifige más é do thoil é. 10 (an tseachtain) Beimid ag caithheamh na seachtaine i Londain. 11 (na gasúir) Sin é seomra na ngasúir. 12 (an cat) Tá cos an chait briste. 13 (an tsiopadóireacht) Tá mé ag déanamh na siopadóireachta. 14 (an t-im) Tá praghas an ime ró-ard. 15 (an cogadh) Bhí siad i Sasana tar éis an chogaidh. 16 (an samhradh) Bhí sí anseo ag tús an tsamhraidh. 17 (an Ghaeilge) Tá siad ag obair ar son na Gaeilge. 18 (an aít) Tá muintir na háite sásta. 19 (an chathair) Tá sí ina cónaí i lár na cathrach. 20 (an fhirinne) Tá mé ag insint na firinne.

6 Sample answers (others possible): teach na banaltra, teach na ndaoine, siopa an bhaile, siopa Mháirtín, blas an bhia, blas an bhainne, muintir
an bhaile, muintir Mháirtín, dath na bó, dath an tsiopa, lár na hoíche, lár
an tsiopa, lár an bhaile, doras an tsiopa, muintir an iascaire, obair an rúnaí, obair Pheige, obair na banaltra, obair na bpáistí, blas an bhéile, blas an
uisce.

7 1 bád an iascaire. 2 ar son an náisiúin. 3 ag déanamh na mbéilí. 4 doras
na scoile. 5 ag foghlaim Fraincise. 6 aímsir geimhridh. 7 lár an lae. 8 blas
na feola. 9 solas na gealaí. 10 carr mo charad. 11 lá báistí. 12 tar éis an
dinnéir. 13 sagart an pharóiste. 14 ciall na bhfocal. 15 tús na bliana. 16
muinter na Gaeltachta. 17 os comhair an tsiopa. 18 ag glanadh an tí. 19
deirfiúr an bhuchalla. 20 ag bleán na bó.
Irish surnames are in some ways quite different from those found in the English-speaking world, and the structure of names in Irish further illustrates the grammar covered in recent units. This unit introduces Irish surnames and the ways they differ from their anglicized forms.

**Men’s surnames**

The Irish patronymic system of assigning surnames after one’s father or other ancestor is one of the oldest in Europe, going back 1,000 years. The majority of traditional surnames begin with one of the prefixes **Mac** (‘son’) or **Ó/Úa** (‘descendant’, ‘grandson’). The given name which follows is in the genitive case; **Mac Néill** is literally ‘son of Niall’ and **Ó Néill** is ‘descendant of Niall’. Some names can be preceded by either **Mac** or **Ó**, while others tend to favor one prefix or the other. Some common patronymic names are given below, with common anglicized versions that may be better known outside Ireland. Some anglicizations omit the prefix; others retain it.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mac Donncha</th>
<th>McDonagh</th>
<th>Ó Donncha</th>
<th>(O’/O’)Donahue</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mac Bride</td>
<td>McBride</td>
<td>Ó Flaithearta</td>
<td>(O’/)Flaherty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mac Carthaigh</td>
<td>McCarthy</td>
<td>Ó Conchúir</td>
<td>O’Connor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mac Thiarnáín</td>
<td>McKiernan</td>
<td>Ó Murchú</td>
<td>Murphy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mac Suibhne</td>
<td>(Mc)Sweeney</td>
<td>Ó Broin</td>
<td>Byrne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mac Bhloscaidh</td>
<td>McCloskey</td>
<td>Ó hEadhra</td>
<td>O’Hara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mac Eochaidh</td>
<td>(Mc)Keogh</td>
<td>Ó Cathasaigh</td>
<td>(O’/O’)Casey</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Nowadays, surnames are transmitted from generation to generation unchanged, so Seán Mac Néill’s father would not necessarily have been named Niall, but some ancestor probably was.

Other patronymic names refer to the profession or religious affiliation of the ancestor.
Irish English Translation

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mac an Bhaird</td>
<td>Ward</td>
<td>son of the bard (poet)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mac an tSaoi</td>
<td>McGinty</td>
<td>son of the wise man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mac Gabhann</td>
<td>McGowan, Smith</td>
<td>son of the blacksmith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mac Giolla Easpaig</td>
<td>Gillespie</td>
<td>son of the devotee of the bishop</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Surnames with Giolla, and also those beginning with Maol, often refer to followers of particular churchmen or saints:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mac Giolla Phádraig</td>
<td>Kilpatrick</td>
<td>Ó Maoil Chiaráin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mac Giolla Phóil</td>
<td>Guilfoyle</td>
<td>Ó Maoil Eoin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A very few Irish names have no prefix. Among the best known are

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Breatnach</td>
<td>Walsh (‘Welshman’) or Branagh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seoighe</td>
<td>Joyce</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caomhánach</td>
<td>Kavanagh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Finally, a number of names brought in by the Normans are French in origin, but they have been thoroughly gaelicized and are now as Irish as any others. Some were gaelicized using the Mac prefix, often anglicized as Fitz- from the French equivalent fils, but others retained the French form de, which also refers to lineage.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mac Gearailt</td>
<td>Fitzgerald</td>
<td>de Búrca</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mac an Rí</td>
<td>Fitzroy, King</td>
<td>de Paor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>de Brún</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All names can be converted to nouns ending in -ach. The prefix is dropped, and the definite article is used. The effect is the same as referring to a person by his surname only in English:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>an Flaitheartach</td>
<td>Ó Flaithearta, O’Flaherty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an Suibbeach</td>
<td>Mac Suibhne, Sweeney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an Seoigheach</td>
<td>Seoighe, Joyce</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an Búrcach</td>
<td>de Búrca, Bourke</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Women’s surnames**

Women, of course, are not sons or grandsons of anyone. Accordingly, traditional versions of their names do not include the prefixes Mac or Ó. Instead, they use a feminine form, Nic or Ní, derived from the phrases Inión.
Mhic and Iníon Uí ‘daughter of Mac/Ó’. The feminine prefixes cause lenition of the name that follows, but unlike the prefix Ó, Ní does not prefix ʰ to vowels. Here are the female versions of the names given above:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Surname</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nic Dhonncha</td>
<td>McDonagh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ní Dhonncha</td>
<td>(O’)Donahue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nic Bhríde</td>
<td>McBride</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ní Fhlaithearta</td>
<td>O’ Flaherty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nic Carthaigh</td>
<td>McCarthy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ní Chonchúir</td>
<td>O’Connor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nic Thiarnáin</td>
<td>(Mc)Kiernan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ní Mhurchú</td>
<td>Murphy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nic Shuíbhne</td>
<td>(Mc)Sweeney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ní Bhroin</td>
<td>Brennan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nic Bhloiscaidh</td>
<td>McCloskey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ní Eadhra</td>
<td>O’Hara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nic Eochaidh</td>
<td>(Mc) Keogh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ní Chathasaigh</td>
<td>(O’)Casey</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Names without prefixes are also lenited when used by women, but the Norman names beginning with de do not change; they are identical for men and women.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Surname</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bhreatnach</td>
<td>Walsh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheoighe</td>
<td>Joyce</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaomhánach</td>
<td>Kavanagh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Traditionally, women did not change their names upon marriage. In recent times, under English influence, some women have taken their husbands’ names, in which case the titles Bean Mhic and Bean Uí (‘Wife of Mac/Ó’) are used. Bean is sometimes dropped.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aíne (Bean) Mhic Dhonncha</td>
<td>Mrs. Áine MacDonagh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bríd (Bean) Uí Mhurchú</td>
<td>Mrs. Bríd Murphy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Máire (Bean) de Brún</td>
<td>Mrs. Máire Browne</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Local names

Since names in Ireland tend to be associated with particular regions, it’s common to find several families with the same name in a single community. And since the same traditional given names tend to be favored in family after family (at least until quite recently), it’s quite likely that more than one person with exactly the same name might live in a small Gaeltacht community. This is rarely a problem, however, because most people in such communities are known locally, not by their official surnames, but by a local community nickname, or leasainm, based on their father’s (or another relative’s) given name, or on a particular personal characteristic. Suppose that one family named Ó Conaire has offspring named Pádraig, Bríd, Séamas, and Liam, while another Ó Conaire family includes Seán, Pádraig,
Máire, and Bríd (two Pádraig Ó Conaires and two Bríd Ní Chonaires). Locally, each group would be known by a different leasaimh. Say the father of the first group is Séamas, and the father of the second group is Colm. Then the next generation might be known locally as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Children of Séamas Ó Conaire</th>
<th>Children of Colm Ó Conaire</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pádraig Shéamais</td>
<td>Pádraig Choilm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bríd Shéamais</td>
<td>Bríd Choilm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Séamas Shéamais</td>
<td>Máire Choilm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liam Shéamais</td>
<td>Seán Choilm</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The father’s name is in the genitive form and lenited after all first names, male or female. Some local names may go back two generations, so one also finds names such as Nan Phádraig Choilmín and Cóiín Phádraig Choilmín, real siblings whose father was Pádraig Choilmín. The formal surname Ó Conghaile (Ní Chonghaile) would be rarely used in the community. Cóiín’s children are known locally as Pádraig Chóílín, Áine Chóílín, etc., while Nan’s (their cousins) are known by a name taken from their father’s side of the family: Pádraig Sheáinnín, Áine Sheáinnín, etc. So even where names are duplicated within a family, the identities of households are distinguished.

Another relative’s name is sometimes used, especially if that relative had an important role in the family’s upbringing. It may be a mother, aunt or uncle, or grandparent. Thus, women’s names might appear in the leasaimh for particular families; if, for example, they were raised primarily by a widowed mother named Máirín, a family might be known as Bríd Máirín, Pádraig Máirín, etc.

Finally, some individuals have local names based on a particular characteristic – physical, professional, or geographical. The following are examples:

| Liam an Phoist | Liam the post(man) |
| Colm an Garda | Colm the policeman |
| Paddy an Veain | Paddy the van (driver) |
| Colm Dubh | Black-haired Colm |
| Máire Chatach | Curly-haired Máire |
| Pádraig Rath Cairn | Pádraig from Rath Cairn |

Outside the local setting, both surname and local name may be used, as in the case of Seán Bán Breathnach, a well-known media personality, but locally, the official surname is normally restricted to use in official contexts, rather than everyday usage.
Vocative case

A vocative case survives in some names and is used when addressing people directly (as opposed to referring to them as a third person). All names are introduced by the particle _a_, and the first consonant is lenited:

- _a Sheáin!_ Seán!
- _a Bhríd!_ Bríd!

The names with distinct vocative forms are mainly men’s names ending in a broad consonant (first declension), which becomes slender in the vocative form, as _Sheáin_ above. Other examples:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Common</th>
<th>Vocative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Séamas</td>
<td>a Shéamais</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tomás</td>
<td>a Thomáis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peadar</td>
<td>a Pheadair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dónall</td>
<td>a Dhónaill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mícheál</td>
<td>a Mhíchil</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note the vowel change in the last example. Women’s names and men’s names that don’t end in a broad consonant (e.g., Éanna, Diarmaid, Pádraig) do not change in the vocative case, apart from _a_ and lenition of appropriate consonants. Occasionally, common nouns (non-names) are used for direct address (e.g., child, son, friends, etc.); in these instances the singular form of the vocative is generally identical to the genitive case for first-declension nouns; in other declensions it is identical to the common case.

First-declension nouns with slender plurals take _-a_ in the vocative plural. Other plurals aren’t distinct in the vocative:

- _A fheara!_ Men!
- _A chailíní!_ Girls!

Exercises

1. The following are gaelicized versions of the names of some famous individuals. Can you anglicize the names to their better-known forms?

   1. Séamas Seoighe
   2. Tomás de Crúis
   3. Dizzy Mac Giolla Easpaig
   4. Máirín Ní Eadhra
2 Suppose each of the individuals listed in Exercise 1 had a sibling of the opposite sex named Máire (or Seán for brothers of the women on the list). What would the sibling’s full name be in its Irish version?

3 Give the feminine versions of the men’s surnames below, and the masculine versions of the women’s surnames.

1 Ó hEochaidh
2 Ní Bhaoill
3 Nic Giolla Chriost
4 Mac Grianna
5 Ó Cathasaigh
6 Ní Uallacháin
7 Ó Gallchóir
8 de Faoite
9 Bairéad
10 Bean Uí Shúilleabháin

4 A family tree is given below for Máirtín Ó Briain and his wife Peige. Answer the questions about the family member’s name or nickname (leasainm) as requested.
For each individual listed, provide the formal name and surname.

1 Máirtín’s father ________________________________
2 Diarmaid’s son ________________________________
3 Máirtín’s daughter (1) ____________________________
4 Máirtín’s daughter (2) ____________________________
5 Bríd’s uncle _____________________________________
6 Peigín’s uncle _________________________________
7 Tomáisín’s daughter ______________________________________
8 Bríd’s son __________________________________________
9 Bairbre’s father ______________________________________
10 Peigín’s mother ______________________________________

5 Based on the family tree in Exercise 4, what nickname would each of the following be known by locally? Assume that the leasainm is based on the father’s name, unless the father is not listed, in which case use the mother’s name, or the nearest relative’s.

1 Máirtín’s father ________________________________
2 Diarmaid’s son ________________________________
3 Páidín’s son __________________________________
4 Donncha’s grandsons (2) ________________________
5 Donncha’s grandsons (2) ________________________
6 Pádraig’s uncle __________________________________
7 Cáit’s __________________________________________
8 Cáit’s mother _____________________________________
9 Máirtín’s ________________________________________
10 Bairbre’s first cousin (1) ________________________
11 Bairbre’s first cousin (2) ________________________
12 Peigín’s mother __________________________________
13 Tomáisín’s aunt __________________________________
14 Peige Ní Cheallaigh _______________________________

6 Put each of the following words or phrases in the vocative case.

1 daoine uaisle 11 amadán
2 Mícheál 12 dochtúir
3 cailín 13 diabhal
4 Maime 14 Brian
5 Bríd 15 buachaillí
6 bean an tí 16 Peadar
7 cairde 17 fir óga
8 Séamas 18 Dia
9 créatúir 19 Diarmaid
10 Caítriona 20 mac
Answers to exercises

1 1 James Joyce. 2 Tom Cruise. 3 Dizzy Gillespie. 4 Maureen O’Hara. 5 Pierce Brosnan. 6 John Fitzgerald Kennedy. 7 Kenneth Branagh. 8 Daniel O’Connell. 9 Sinéad O’Connor. 10 Séamus Heaney.

2 1 Máire Sheoighe. 2 Máire de Crúis. 3 Máire Nic Giolla Easpaig. 4 Seán Ó hEadhra. 5 Máire Ní Bhrosnacháin. 6 Máire (Nic Ghearailt) Ní Chinnéide. 7 Máire Bhreatnach. 8 Máire Ní Chonaill. 9 Seán Ó Conchúir. 10 Máire Ní Éanaf.

3 1 Ní Eochaidh. 2 Ó Baoill. 3 Mac Giolla Chríost. 4 Nic Grianna (lenition blocked for consonant in same part of the mouth as preceding c). 5 Ní Chathasaigh. 6 Ó hUallacháin. 7 Ní Ghallchóir. 8 de Faoite. 9 Bhairéad. 10 Ó Súilleabhaín.

4 1 Máirtín’s father: Máirtín Ó Briain. 2 Diarmaid’s son: Máirtín Ó Briain. 3 Máirtín’s daughters: Bríd Ní Bhriain. 4 Cáit Ní Bhriain. 5 Bríd’s uncle: Diarmaid Ó Briain. 6 Peigin’s uncle: Tomáisín Ó Briain. 7 Tomáisín’s daughter: Bairbre Ní Bhriain. 8 Bríd’s son: Pádraig Mac Néill. 9 Bairbre’s father: Tomáisín Ó Briain. 10 Peigin’s mother: Bríd Ní Bhriain (Bríd Bean Mhic Néill).

5 1 Máirtín’s father: Máirtín Pháidín. 2 Diarmaid’s son: Máirtín Dhiarmada. 3 Páidín’s son: Máirtín Pháidín. 4 Donncha’s grandparents: Séamaisín Mháirtín and Tomáisín Mháirtín. 5. Donncha Úna and Páidín Úna. 6 Pádraig’s uncle: Tomáisín Mháirtín. 7 Cáit: Cáit Dhiarmada. 8 Cáit Mháirtín. 9 Cáit, s mother: Peige Dhonncha. 10 Máirtín: Máirtín Pháidín. 11 Bairbre’s first cousins: Pádraig Shéamaisín. 12 Peigin Shéamaisín. 13 Peigin’s mother : Bríd Mháirtín. 14 Tomáisín’s aunt: Úna Dhonncha. 15 Peige Ní Cheallaigh: Peige Dhonncha.

6 1 a dhaoine uaisle. 2 a Mhíchíl. 3 a chailín. 4 a Mhaime. 5 a Bhríd. 6 a bhean an tíf. 7 a chaire. 8 a Shéamais. 9 a chréatúir. 10 a Chaitríona. 11 a amadáin. 12 a dhochtúir. 13 a dhiabhall. 14 a Bhríain. 15 a bhuachaillí. 16 a Pheadair. 17 a fheara óga. 18 a Dhià. 19 a Dhiarmaid. 20 a mhac (Connemara), a mhic (elsewhere).
Like personal names, Irish place-names typically come in both Irish and English versions. Most English versions of place-names rely on transliteration (anglicizing the pronunciation and respelling it, ignoring the meaning of the name).

Traditional Irish place-names are typically composed of phrases that include a term referring to some geographical feature (a hill, valley, lake, etc.) or architectural structure of note in the region (church, castle, fort), followed by a descriptive term or name. The repeated use of certain geographical terms gives Irish place-names their characteristic flavour.

**Baile** ‘town(land)’, ‘village’ is one of the most common initial terms. It combines with various other words:

- **Adjectives**
  - An Baile Glas  
  - Baile an Fheirtéaraigh

- **Names**
  - Baile an Fheirtéaraigh
  - Baile an Tobair

- **Other nouns**
  - Baile an Fheirtéaraigh
  - Baile an Tobair

A second noun in such cases is in the genitive case (see Unit 6). It may be further modified, leading to still longer names, including most famously the Irish name of Dublin: **Baile Átha Cliath** ‘the town of the ford of the hurdles’.

Two other extremely common components of place-names are **cill** ‘churchyard’ and **áth** ‘ford’:

- **Cill Íseal**
  - Killeeshill (lit. low churchyard)

- **Cill Bhríde**
  - Kilbride (lit. Bridget’s churchyard)

- **Cill an Mhuillinn**
  - Killavullen (lit. churchyard of the mill)

- **Áth Dara**
  - Adare (lit. oak ford)

- **Áth na mBó**
  - Annamoe (lit. ford of the cow)
Two geographical elements may combine with each other:

- **Baile Átha Buí**  
  Athboy (lit. town of the yellow ford)
- **Béal an Átha**  
  Ballina (lit. mouth of the ford)
- **Droichead Átha**  
  Drogheda (lit. bridge of the ford)

Not every place-name has multiple words. Single-word names occur either with or without the article **an**:

- **Luimneach**  
  Limerick
- **Gaillimh**  
  Galway
- **An Cnoc**  
  Knock
- **An Daingean**  
  Dingle

As a result of recent legislation, place-names in Gaeltacht areas are presented on maps and road signs only in their Irish forms. This policy has been the source of some controversy, however, and the English versions of place-names are still known and used, sometimes even by Irish speakers.

**Irish and English**

English versions of the names above are based on transliteration, the commonest form of anglicization. Although all the Irish names have meanings, they are not transparent in the transliterations. Other names are translated directly into English, preserving their meanings. Some examples follow:

- **Áth Cinn**  
  Headford
- **Áth an Mhuilinn**  
  Milford
- **Baile an Droichid**  
  Bridgetown
- **An Charraig Dhubh**  
  Blackrock

Still others rely on a combination of transliteration and translation:

- **Baile an Chaisleáin**  
  Ballycastle (**caisleán** ‘castle’)
- **Áth an Staing**  
  Stoneyford
- **Contae na hIarmhí**  
  County Westmeath (**Iar** ‘west’)
- **Áth na Sráide**  
  Stratford

For some place-names, the Irish and English versions seem to bear no relation to each other. **Baile Átha Cliath** ‘Dublin’ is one example. Others include:
Finally, a few place-names are found only in their Irish version and are not anglicized at all:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place-name</th>
<th>Irish Version</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Port Láirge</td>
<td>Port Laoise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loch Garman</td>
<td>Port Laoise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cill Mhantáin</td>
<td>Port Laoise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neidín</td>
<td>Port Laoise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cathair na Mart</td>
<td>Port Laoise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cluain Charbháin</td>
<td>Port Laoise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An Teach Dóite</td>
<td>Port Laoise</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Talking about place-names

In sentences, place-names most often occur following prepositions such as ‘in’, ‘at’, ‘to’, ‘from’, etc., which may require initial mutation of the following noun, sometimes different mutations depending on whether or not the name begins with **an**.

In ‘in’ is perhaps the most common preposition found with place-names. The **n** drops out before a following consonant, which undergoes eclipsis:

- in Éirinn → in Ireland
- in Áth Cinn → in Headford
- i mBaile Átha Clath → in Dublin
- i nGaillimh → in Galway
- i gCiarraí → in Kerry
- i nDroichead Átha → in Drogheda
- i Sasana → in England

When **in** precedes **an**, the two words merge as the form **sa**. This causes eclipsis in Connemara Irish and lenition in other dialects and applies in place-names as well as other phrases.

- sa mBaile Glas/sa Bhaile Glas → in Ballyglass
- sa gCarraig Dhubh/sa Charraig Dhubh → in Blackrock

To say where a person is from, **as** ‘from, out of’ is used. **As** does not mutate a following consonant, but does cause eclipsis of words after **an**:

- as Baile Átha Cliath → from Dublin
- as Cill Bríde → from Kilbride
- as an gCeathrú Rua → from Carraroe
Motion toward a place is indicated by the compound preposition *go dtí* ‘to, towards,’ or *go* ‘to, till.’ If the place-name begins with *an*, the compound form is required. These do not affect initial consonants, but *go* prefixes *h* to vowels:

- *go dtí an Cnoc* to Knock
- *go dtí Gaillimh* to Galway
- *go Gaillimh* to Galway
- *go Droichead Átha* to Drogheda
- *go dtí Áth na Sráide* to Stratford
- *go hÁth na Sráide* to Stratford

### Counties and provinces

Ireland is divided geographically into four provinces and thirty-two counties (twenty-six in the Republic and six in Northern Ireland). The provinces and those counties containing Gaeltachtaí are given below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Na Cúigí</th>
<th>The Provinces</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cúige Chonnacht</td>
<td>Connacht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cúige Laighean</td>
<td>Leinster</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cúige Mumhan</td>
<td>Munster</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cúige Uladh</td>
<td>Ulster</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Contaetha</th>
<th>Counties</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ciarraí</td>
<td>Kerry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corcaigh</td>
<td>Cork</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dún na nGall</td>
<td>Donegal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaillimh</td>
<td>Galway</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an Mhí</td>
<td>Meath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maigh Eo</td>
<td>Mayo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Port Láirge</td>
<td>Waterford</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Exercises

1 Anglicize the following place-names (most are well-known town or county names).

1 Cill Dara  
2 Corcaigh  
3 Maigh Eo  
4 Baile Átha Luain  
5 an Clár  
6 Dún na nGall  
7 Cill Áirne  
8 Trá Lí  
9 Caiseal  
10 Ciarraí
2 Match the Irish and English names.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Irish Name</th>
<th>English Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ballynahowen</td>
<td>Béal Átha na Slua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belfast</td>
<td>Caisleán Cnucha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dundalk</td>
<td>Lios Dún Bhearna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ballyhaunis</td>
<td>Gleann Cholm Cille</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listowel</td>
<td>Béal Átha hAmhnais</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maynooth</td>
<td>Maigh Cuilinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glencolumbkille</td>
<td>Baile na hAbhann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lisdoonvarna</td>
<td>Cluain Meala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moycullen</td>
<td>Cill Dealga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ballinasloe</td>
<td>Lios Tuathail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kildalkey</td>
<td>Béal Feirste</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castleknock</td>
<td>Dún Dealgan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clonmel</td>
<td>Dún Chaoain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inishowen</td>
<td>Magh Nuad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunquin</td>
<td>Inis Eoghair</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3 For each of the following place-names, write the prepositions in, as, and go before the name, making appropriate mutations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place Name</th>
<th>Preposition</th>
<th>Mutation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Uachtar Ard</td>
<td>in</td>
<td>go hUachtar Ard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fear Manach</td>
<td>as</td>
<td>go Fear Manach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cill Chainnigh</td>
<td>i n</td>
<td>go Cill Chainnigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Béal Feirste</td>
<td>i m</td>
<td>go Béal Feirste</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Port Laoise</td>
<td>i d</td>
<td>go Port Laoise</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Answers to exercises

1 1 Kildare. 2 Cork. 3 Mayo. 4 Athlone. 5 Clare. 6 Donegal. 7 Killarney. 8 Tralee. 9 Cashel. 10 Kerry.

2 Ballynahowen, Baile na hAbhann; Belfast, Béal Feirste; Dundalk, Dún Dealgan; Ballyhaunis, Béal Átha hAmhnais; Listowel, Lios Tuathail; Maynooth, Maigh Nuad; Glencolumbkille, Gleann Cholm Cille; Lisdoonvarna, Lios Dún Bhearna; Moycullen, Maigh Cuilinn; Ballinasloe, Béal Átha na Slua; Kildalkey, Cill Dealga; Castleknock, Caisleán Cnucha; Clonmel, Cluain Meala; Inishowen, Inis Eoghair; Dunquin, Dún Chaoin.

3 1 in Uachtar Ard, as Uachtar Ard, go hUachtar Ard. 2 i bhFear Manach, as Fear Manach, go Fear Manach. 3 i gCill Chainnigh, as Cill Chainnigh, go Cill Chainnigh. 4 i mBéal Feirste, as Béal Feirste, go Béal Feirste. 5 i bPort Laoise, as Port Laoise, go Port Laoise. 6 i d’Tiobraid Árann, as Tiobraid Árann, go Tiobraid Árann. 7 i nGaith Dobhair, as Gaoth
Dobhair, go Gaoth Dobhair. 8 i Sligeach, as Sligeach, go Sligeach. 9 i nDroichead Átha, as Droichead Átha, go Droichead Átha. 10 sa gCnoc/sa Chnoc, as an gCnoc, go dtí an Cnoc.
Prepositions are the (typically) small words that precede a noun and signal a relationship between it and something else in the sentence. The relationship may be one of physical location or direction (‘on’, ‘under’, ‘near’, ‘by’, ‘from’) or something more abstract (e.g., ‘of’, ‘about’, ‘with’). Idiomatic uses of prepositions are common, and rarely match from one language to the next, making them a particular challenge for learners. In English we say ‘listen to’ someone, but in Irish, it’s éisteacht le, ‘listen with’.

Irish has the additional complication of special pronominal endings on prepositions, known as prepositional pronouns; a pronoun object (e.g., ‘with him’, ‘on it’, ‘by us’, etc.) is suffixed to the preposition in ways that are only partly predictable. This unit introduces several Irish prepositions with their pronoun forms, along with some idioms involving prepositions.

Prepositions and nouns

Each preposition may trigger a mutation on a following noun. What mutation a noun undergoes, if any, depends on the specific preposition, whether or not the noun is accompanied by an, and what regional variety is being spoken. Seven common prepositions will be discussed in this unit. They are, with their primary meanings: ag ‘at’, ar ‘on’, le ‘with’, in ‘in’, do ‘to, for’, de ‘of, from’, and faoi ‘under, about’.

When followed directly by a noun (without an article), each preposition requires a particular mutation on the noun that follows it. Ag ‘at’ and le ‘with’ do not cause any mutation of consonants, but le prefixes h to a word beginning with a vowel:

- ag doras an tí at the door of the house
- ag Áras an Uachtaráin at the President’s mansion
- le Brian with Brian
- le hAoife with Aoife
Only one preposition, *i* ‘in’, causes eclipsis of a following noun, as discussed in Unit 8. Before vowels it appears as *in*.

- *i gCorcaigh* in Cork
- *i Sasana* in England
- *in Éirinn* in Ireland
- *in Albain* in Scotland
- *in Áras an Uachtaráin* in the President’s mansion

The remaining prepositions lenite the first consonant of a noun following them and have no effect on vowels. Before a vowel or *fh*, *do* and *de* contract to *d’*.

- *ar bhord* on a table
- *faoi bhord* under a table
- *do Mháire* to Máire
- *de Shéamas* of/from Séamas
- *ar eitleán* on an airplane
- *faoi Aoife* about Aoife
- *d’ Éamonn* to Éamonn
- *d’ Éamonn* of Éamonn

In some fixed idiomatic phrases, lenition is omitted. Compare the first example above to *ar bord* ‘aboard (a ship)’. Other examples include:

- *ar fáil* available
- *ar buile* angry
- *ar meisce* drunk
- *ar ball* in a while, a while ago

### Prepositions and articles

When the noun following the preposition has an article with it, mutation patterns change, and the preposition itself may also change. The preposition + article combination sometimes forms contractions, as shown below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No contraction</th>
<th><em>ag an doras</em></th>
<th>at the door</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Le + an = leis an</em></td>
<td><em>leis an scian</em></td>
<td>with the knife</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Le + na = leis na</em></td>
<td><em>leis na páistí</em></td>
<td>with the children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Faoi + an = faoin</em></td>
<td><em>faoin talamh</em></td>
<td>under (the) ground</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Faoi + na = faoina</em></td>
<td><em>faoi na scéalta</em></td>
<td>about the stories</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>De + an = den</em></td>
<td><em>den duine</em></td>
<td>from the person</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>Translation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Do + an = don</td>
<td>don duine</td>
<td>to the person</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In + an = sa</td>
<td>sa tír</td>
<td>in the country</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In + na = sna</td>
<td>sna seomraí</td>
<td>in the rooms</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dialects vary in the mutations found after preposition + article. Ulster dialects have the simplest system: all singular nouns are lenited after any combination of preposition + article. In Connacht, only don and den cause lenition, and all other combinations are followed by eclipsis. In Munster, and in the Official Standard, don, den, and sa lenite and the rest eclipse. (As noted before, t, d, s are unaffected after an.) Consonants do not mutate in the plural, and vowels never change.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ulster</th>
<th>Connacht</th>
<th>Munster</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ar an bhord</td>
<td>ar an mbord</td>
<td>ar an mbord</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>faoin bhord</td>
<td>faoin mbord</td>
<td>faoin mbord</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sa bhosca</td>
<td>sa mbosca</td>
<td>sa bhosca</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>don bhuachaill</td>
<td>don bhuachaill</td>
<td>don bhuachaill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>den bhuachaill</td>
<td>den bhuachaill</td>
<td>den bhuachaill</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note that any mutation caused by the article alone is replaced by those noted above when the article + noun follows a preposition. For example, lenition of a feminine noun after an, as in an bhean ‘the woman’, is not retained in eclipsing prepositional phrases: leis an mbean. However, when na prefixes h to a vowel, this is retained in prepositional phrases.

<p>| | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ar na hoileáin</td>
<td>on the islands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Likewise, prepositions do not alter the effect of the article on nouns beginning with s; feminine nouns retain the t prefix, and masculine nouns don’t change.

<p>| | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>an sagart</td>
<td>leis an sagart</td>
<td>with the priest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an tsráid</td>
<td>ar an tsráid</td>
<td>on the street</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Verb + preposition structures**

Verbs frequently combine with prepositions in fixed ways to convey particular meanings. In English, one can ask something of someone, ask for something, ask about something, and so on. We listen to things, but we look at them. In other languages, including Irish, the preposition that conveys a certain meaning may be different from that in English. One cannot count on the basic meanings given above, or on the English translations, to
determine which preposition goes with any given verb. The list below gives a number of common verb + preposition combinations. The English translation may use a different preposition, or none at all.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>listen to</td>
<td>éist le</td>
<td>look at</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wait for</td>
<td>fan le</td>
<td>remember</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agree with</td>
<td>aontaigh le</td>
<td>ask (a favor) of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>help</td>
<td>cuidigh le</td>
<td>ask (a question) of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>speak to/with</td>
<td>labhair le</td>
<td>tell to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>talk to/with</td>
<td>caint le</td>
<td>allow, permit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>talk about</td>
<td>caint faoi</td>
<td>forgive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breathnaigh (féach) ar</td>
<td></td>
<td>look at</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cuimhnigh ar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iarr ar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fiafraigh de</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inis do</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lig do</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maith do</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In other cases, a verb and preposition combine to give a meaning that is different from that of either part. Some examples follow.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>meet (buail = beat, hit)</td>
<td>buail le</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>set about, undertake</td>
<td>buail faoi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>give up, quit (éirigh = rise)</td>
<td>éirigh as</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>be successful</td>
<td>éirigh le</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>add to, increase (cuir = put)</td>
<td>cuir le</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>head for (déan = make)</td>
<td>déan ar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>attempt (tabhair = give)</td>
<td>tabhair faoi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the case of éirí le, the person who succeeds is the object of le; there is usually no noun in the subject slot, or the subject is the thing at which the person succeeds:

D’éirí le Máirtín sa chomórtas. Máirtín was successful in the competition.

Go n-éirí an bóthar leat. May you succeed on the road. (Bon voyage.)

A similar complexity is found with the verb taitín ‘shine’, plus le, to express the meaning ‘to like’. The thing liked is the subject of the verb, and the “liker” is in the phrase with le. The literal meaning is ‘X pleases Y’, but the usual translation is ‘Y likes X’.

Thaitín an ceol liom. I liked the music.
Thaitín tú le Séamas. Séamas liked you.

Similarly teastaigh X ó Y (literally ‘X be lacking from Y’) means ‘Y needs/wants X’.

Teastaíonn airgead ó Úna. Una needs money.
Two of the above prepositions, \textit{ar} and \textit{faoi}, combine with the verb ‘to be’ to form useful idioms with verbal noun expressions following (see Unit 20). Again, the English subject is the object of the Irish preposition:

\begin{center}
\begin{tabular}{l}
\textit{tá ar} & must, has to \\
\textit{tá faoi} & intends to, plans to \\
\end{tabular}
\end{center}

\textit{Tá ar Shéamas obair anocht.} Séamas has to work tonight.  
\textit{Tá faoi Mháirín dul go Sasana.} Máirín intends to go to England.

\textit{Tá ar} is also used to indicate something is the matter with the person named as object of \textit{ar}. This usage usually takes the form of a question, but not always:

\begin{center}
\begin{tabular}{l}
\textit{Céard atá ort?} & What’s the matter with you? \\
\textit{Tá rud éigin air inniu.} & Something is bothering him today. \\
\end{tabular}
\end{center}

**Prepositional pronouns**

Many prepositions, including those presented in this unit, have special combination forms that incorporate a pronoun object. These may change the form of the preposition itself when a pronoun ending is added, and the endings are also only partly predictable. In this unit, we provide the pronoun forms for three of the prepositions introduced above, \textit{ag}, \textit{ar}, and \textit{le}.

\begin{center}
\begin{tabular}{lccc}
 & \textit{ag} & \textit{ar} & \textit{le} \\
\textit{Singular} & & & \\
1 me & agam & orm & liom \\
2 you & agat & ort & leat \\
3 him/it & aige & air & leis \\
her/it & aici & uirthi & léi \\
\textit{Plural} & & & \\
4 us & againn & orainn & linn \\
5 you & agaibh & oraibh & libh \\
6 them & acu & orthu & leo \\
\end{tabular}
\end{center}

Some patterning in these forms can help in learning and remembering them. First- and second-person forms (‘me’, ‘you’, ‘us’) all consistently have the same endings for each preposition, endings which conveniently recall the pronouns \textit{mé}, \textit{tú}, \textit{sinn}, \textit{sibh}; only the third-person forms don’t resemble independent pronouns and are less predictable in form.
Exercises

1 Place the nouns below after each of the prepositions ag, ar, de, do, faoi, in, le, making the appropriate mutation where necessary.

1 teach an phobail
2 Peige
3 Uncail Seán
4 muintir Chonamara
5 Diarmaid
6 bean an tí
7 oifig an phoist
8 Contae Chill Dara
9 Féile na Mí
10 gasúir mo charad

2 Fill in the blank in each sentence below with any phrase from the list that makes sense; make appropriate changes to the form of the preposition, as well as whatever mutation is required for the noun.

an ceol, an cailín, an múinteoir, an bord, an bosca, na gasúir, an leaba, an chathaoir, an bhanaltra, an teach sin, an t-ospidéal, an leabhar, an fear, an baile mór, na crainn, an scoil, na daoine úd, an dochtúir, an Ghaeltacht

1 Tabhair an leabhar do ________________.
2 Tá an leabhar ar ________________.
3 Ar chuala tú an scéal faoi ________________.
4 Tá sí ina cónaí in ________________.
5 Tá leabhar nua ag ________________.
6 Tá mé ag éisteacht le ________________.
7 Cuir i dtaisce é in ________________.
8 Céard a tharla do ________________.
9 Tháinig mé in éineacht le ________________.
10 Bhí sé ag ________________.

3 Complete each sentence with the appropriate preposition in its correct form for the context.

1 Bhuail mé ______ mo chara inné.
2 Tá Caitlín ag breathnú ______ an teileifís.
3 Bhíomar ag caint ______ an múinteoir ______ gceist.
4 Fiafraigh ______ Mháire cá bhfuil an nuachtán.
5 Thit an leabhar ______ bhord; tá sé ______ an urlár anois.
6 Thug mé bronntanas ____ m’aintín.
7 Tá cuid ____ na gasúir tinn.
8 Tá duine éigin ____ an doras; cloisim an cloigín.
9 Tá mé ag fanacht ____ mo chairde.
10 Ar mhaith leat éisteacht ____ an gceol sin?

4 Combine the preposition and pronoun in parentheses into a prepositional pronoun form.

1 Is maith le Peige feoil ach is fearr (le + í) ___________ iasc.
2 An bhfuil a fhios (ag + sibh) ___________ an freagra?
3 Déan deifh; tá siad ag fanacht ___________ (le + muid).
4 Ní aontaíonn duine ar bith ___________ (le + é)
5 An bhfuil tú ag éisteacht (le + iad) _________ sin?
6 Tá an caillín ciúin, mar níl a fhios (ag + í) _________ an freagra.
7 Is cuma (le + mé) ____________ cá bhfuil sé.
8 Cuir (ar + tú) ___________ do chóta!
9 Tá Bríd sásta (le + sibh) ____________
10 Bhí léine dheas (ar + f) ____________ inné.

5 Fill in the correct preposition in the pronoun form which refers to the underlined noun.

1 Tuigeann Seán an cheist, ach níl a fhios ___________ an freagra.
2 Tá na pictiúir seo go hálainn; an bhfuil tú ag iarraidh breathnú ___________
3 Nuair a bhí mé in Éirinn, chuidigh siad ____________
4 Chuir mé ceist ar na daoine sin ach ní raibh a fhios ____________
5 Tá a fhios ag an múinteoir nach bhfuil na daltaí ag éisteacht ____________
6 Tá ___________ dul a chodladh anois, mar beidh mé ag éirí go moch ar maidin.
7 Tá an clár sin go maith; is fiú breathnú ____________
8 Nuair a bhí muid anseo cheana, bhí na daoine úd ag caint ____________
9 Deir Peige go bhfuil ___________ imeacht anois.
10 Bhí tú deireanach ar éir; bhí ‘chuile dhuine ag fanacht ________

6 Answer the questions using an appropriate prepositional pronoun form.

1 An bhfuil páistí ag Bríd agus Máirtín?
2 An raibh tú ag éisteacht leis an gceol sin?
3 An mbeidh tú ag cuidiú linn?
4 Ar chuala tú caint ar na ceoltóirí sin?
5 An bhfuil eolas agat ar an áit seo?
6 An labhróidh sibh Fraincis le daoine as Quebec?
7 Nach bhfuil an ceart agam?
8 Ar bhual tú le Peadar?
9 Céard atá ar an geathaoir?
10 Céard atá taobh leis an oifig?

**Answers to exercises**

1 1 ag teach an phobail, ar theach an phobail, do theach an phobail, faoi teach an phobail, i dteach an phobail, le teach an phobail. 2 ag Peige, ar Peige, de Peige, do Peige, faoi Peige, i bPeige, le Peige. 3 ag Uncail Seán, ar Uncail Seán, d’Uncail Seán, d’Uncail Seán, faoi Uncail Seán, in Uncail Seán, le hUncail Seán. 4 ag muintir Chonamara, ar mhuintir Chonamara, de mhuintir Chonamara, do mhuintir Chonamara, faoi mhuintir Chonamara, le mhuintir Chonamara. 5 ag Diarmaid, ar Dhiarmaid, de Dhiarmaid, do Dhiarmaid, faoi Dhiarmaid, i nDhiarmaid, le Dhiarmaid. 6 ag bean an tí, ar bhean an tí, do bean an tí, faoi bean an tí, i mbean an tí, le bean an tí. 7 ag oifig an phoist, ar oifig an phoist, faoi oifig an phoist, in oifig an phoist, le hoifig an phoist. 8 ag Contae Chill Dara, ar Chontae Chill Dara, de Chontae Chill Dara, do Chontae Chill Dara, faoi Chontae Chill Dara, i gContae Chill Dara, le Chontae Chill Dara. 9 ag Féile na Mí, ar Féile na Mí, d’Féile na Mí, d’Fhéile na Má, faoi Féile na Mí, i bhFéile na Má, le Féile na Mí. 10 ag gasúir mo charad, ar ghasúir mo charad, do ghasúir mo charad, de ghasúir mo charad, faoi ghasúir mo charad, in gasúir mo charad, le gasúir mo charad.

2 1 Tabhair an leabhar don chailín/don mhúinteoir/do na gasúir/don bhanaltra/don fhear/do na daoine úd/don dochtúir. 2 Tá an leabhar ar an mbord/ar an mbose/af an leaba/af an geathaoir/af an leabhar (eile). 3 Ar chuala tú an scéal faoin gceol/faoin gcailín/faoin múinteoir/faoi na gasúir/faoin mbanaltra/faoin teach sin/faoin ospidéal/faoin leabhar/faoin bhfear/faoin mbaile móir/faoin scoil/faoi na daoine úd/faoin dochtúir/faoin nGaeltacht OR . . . faoin cheol/faoin chailín/faoin mhúinteoir/faoin bhanaltra, etc. 4 Tá sí ina cónaí sa teach sin/san ospidéal/sa mbaile móir OR sa bhaille móir/sa scoil/sa nGaeltacht OR sa Ghaeltacht. 5 Tá leabhar nua ag an gcailín/ag an múinteoir/ag na gasúir/ag an mbanaltra/ag an bhf Fear/ag na daoine úd/ag an dochtúir OR . . . ag an chailín/ag an mhúinteoir/ag na gasúir/ ag an bhanaltra, etc. 6 Tá mé ag éisteacht leis
an gceol/leis an gcailín/leis an múinteoir/leis an mbanaltra/leis an bhfear/leis na daoine úd/leis an dochtúir. 7 Cuir i dtaisce é sa mbosca/sa teach sin/san ospidéal/sa leabhar/sa scoil OR sa bhosca/sa teach sin, etc. 8 Céard a tharla don cheol/don chailín/don mhúinteoir/don bhord/don bhosca/do na gasúir/don leaba/don chathaoir/don bhanaltra/don teach sin/don ospidéal/don leabhar/don nhearr/don bhaile móir/do na craiinn/don scoil/do na daoine úd/don dochtúir/don Ghaeltacht? 9 Tháinig mé in éineacht leis an gcailín/leis an múinteoir/leis an mbanaltra/leis an bhfear/leis na daoine úd/leis an dochtúir OR . . . leis an chailín/leis an mhúinteoir/leis an gasúir/leis an bhanalra, etc. 10 Bhí sé ag an gcailín/ag an múinteoir/ag an mbord/ag na gasúir/ag an mbanaltra/ag an teach sin/ag an ospidéal/ag an bhfear/ag an mbaile móir/ag na craiinn/ag an scoil/ag na daoine úd/ag an dochtúir OR . . . ag an chailín/ag an mhúinteoir, etc.

3 1 Bhuail mé le mo chara inné. 2 Tá Caitlín ag breathnú ar an teilifís. 3 Bhíomar ag caint leis an múinteoir faoin gceist. 4 Fiafraigh de Mháire cá bhfuil an nuachtán. 5 Thit an leabhar den bhord; tá sé ar an urlár anois. 6 Thug mé bronntanas do m‘aintín. 7 Tá cuid de na gasúir tinn. 8 Tá duine éigin ag an doras; cloisim an cloigín. 9 Tá mé ag fanacht leis mo chairde. 10 Ar mhaith leat éisteacht leis an gceol sin?

4 1 Taithníonn feoil le Peige ach is fearr léi iasc. 2 An bhfuil a fhios agaibh an freagra? 3 Déan deifir; tá siad ag fanacht linn. 4 Ní aontaíonn duine ar bith leis. 5 An bhfuil tú ag éisteacht leo? 6 Tá an cailín ciúin, mar níl a fhios aici an freagra. 7 Is cuma liom cá bhfuil sé. 8 Cuir ort do chóta! 9 Tá Bríd sásta libh. 10 Bhí léine dheas uirthi inné.

5 1 Tuigeann Seán an cheist, ach níl a fhios aige an freagra. 2 Tá na pictiúir seo go hálainn; an bhfuil tú ag iarraidh breathnú orthu? 3 Nuair a bhí mé in Éirinn, chuaidh siad liom. 4 Chuir mé ceist ar na daoine sin ach ní raibh a fhios acu. 5 Tá a fhios ag an múinteoir nach bhfuil na daltaí ag éisteacht leis (or léi). 6 Tá orm dul a chodladh anois, mar beidh mé ag éirí go moch ar maidin. 7 Tá an clár sin go maith; is fiú breathnú air. 8 Nuair a bhí muid anseo cheana, bhí na daoine úd ag caint linn. 9 Deir Peige go bhfuil uirthi imeacht anois. 10 Bhí tú deireanach aréir; bhí ‘chuile dhúine ag fanacht leat.

6 1 Tá (or Níl) páistí acu. 2 Bhí/Ní raibh mé ag éisteacht leis. 3 Beidh/ní bheidh mé ag cuidiú libh. 4 Chuala/níor chuala mé caint orthu. 5 Tá/ Níl eolas agam uirthi. 6 Labhróimid/ní labhróimid leo í. 7 Tá/Níl an ceart agat. 8 Bhuail/níor bhual mé leis. 9 Tá leabhar/cat/páipéar (or anything else) uirthi. 10 Tá siopa taobh léi.
Irish numbers vary in form more than in many languages, depending on their use. The independent numbers below are used for simple counting, without naming the thing counted:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>a haon</th>
<th>11 a haon déag</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>a dó</td>
<td>12 a dó dhéag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>a trí</td>
<td>13 a trí déag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>a ceathair</td>
<td>14 a ceathair déag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>a cúig</td>
<td>15 a cúig déag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>a sé</td>
<td>16 a sé déag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>a seacht</td>
<td>17 a seacht déag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>a hocht</td>
<td>18 a hocht déag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>a naoi</td>
<td>19 a naoi déag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>a deich</td>
<td>20 fiche</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Used alone, the numbers 1–19 are preceded by the particle a, which prefixes an h- before vowels. These forms are also used for doing arithmetic, telling time, addresses and telephone numbers, room numbers, and other lists, when the number functions rather like a name, to identify a particular example of a noun which precedes it.

- **an Rí Seoirse a trí** = King George III
- **bus a deich** = the number 10 bus
- **bus a haon** = the number 1 bus
- **leathanach a dó** = page 2
- **uimhir a hocht** = number 8

The same set of numbers is used for years; these are usually expressed, as in English, by dividing the four digits into pairs: **naoi déag cúig déag** ‘nineteen fifteen’. The particle a is generally omitted, unless the second
number is under 10, in which case it is also separated from the first pair by agus ‘and’: 1905 = naoi déag agus a cúig.

The Irish word for ‘zero’ is náid.

To count particular objects and name the object, as in ‘six pages’, ‘ten buses’, etc., the particle is omitted, and some numbers change as follows:

- **aon** becomes **amháin** (which follows the noun) **bus amháín** one bus
- **dó** becomes **dhá** **dhá leathanach** two pages
- **ceathair** becomes **ceithre** **ceithre lá** four days

Additionally, the first consonant of the following noun is affected by mutation. The numbers 2–6 cause lenition, but 7–10 cause eclipse (n- before a vowel). Irish numbers also differ from English numbers in being followed by a singular noun, rather than a plural (usually, but see below):

- **dhá bhád** two boats
- **ceithre theach** four houses
- **naoi gcarr** nine cars
- **ocht n-úll** eight apples
- **seacht bhfarraige** seven seas
- **deich mbus** ten buses

Used alone before a noun, **aon** means ‘any’ rather than ‘one’. **Amháin** is necessary to convey the numerical meaning. **Amháin** may be used alone, or combined with **aon**, in which case the uniqueness or singularity of the item is emphasized.

- **aon bhád** any boat
- **béad amháin** one boat
- **aon bhád amháin** one single boat or only one boat

For numbers above 10, a special word order applies when counting named objects. In these cases, the noun goes after the unit number and before the decimal. Déag is lenited to dhéag, after a noun ending in a vowel.

- **aon teach déag** eleven houses
- **tré fluinneog déag** thirteen windows
- **sé dhuine dhéag** sixteen people
- **seacht bpláta dhéag** seventeen plates
- **naoi n-uimhir déag** nineteen numbers
**Special plurals**

A few nouns appear in the plural form after the numbers 3–10, rather than the singular. Most (not quite all) of these denote measurements of some sort. However, not every measure word is plural after numbers. So these nouns must just be learned as (somewhat patterned) exceptions. Here are the most common nouns with numerical plurals:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Numeral plural</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bliain</td>
<td>bliana</td>
<td>year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceann</td>
<td>cinn</td>
<td>head, one</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>orlach</td>
<td>orlai</td>
<td>inch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seachtain</td>
<td>seachtainí</td>
<td>week</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>slat</td>
<td>slata</td>
<td>yard, rod</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>troigh</td>
<td>troithe</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uair</td>
<td>uaire</td>
<td>hour, time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ubh</td>
<td>uibhe</td>
<td>egg</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Some of these plurals are not the normal plural forms of the nouns. Although we say *trí bliana, deich mbliana*, the usual plural ‘years’ without numbers is *blianta*, as in *blianta ó shin* ‘years ago’. Similarly, the normal plural of *ubh* is *uibheacha; uibhe* is used only with numbers, as is *uaire* (normally *uaireanta*). Others are the same with or without a number.

The mutations of plural nouns after numbers are also slightly different. While the numbers 7–10 still cause eclipsis (and place *n* before vowels), the numbers 3–6 do not lenite plurals, but those that end in a vowel (*trí, ceithre, sé*) prefix *h* to nouns beginning with a vowel. For example:

- *trí bliana* three years
- *ceithre seachtainí* four weeks
- *cúig uaire* five times or five hours
- *sé huaire* six times/hours
- *seacht n-uibhe* seven eggs
- *ocht n-uaire* eight hours
- *naoi dtroithe* nine feet (length)
- *deich mbliana* ten years

Nouns with more than one meaning may vary as to whether they are pluralized after numbers according to the meaning intended. For instance, *cloch* can mean ‘a stone, a rock’ or it can be a measure of weight. These are counted differently:

- *trí chloch* three rocks
- *trí clocha* three stone (weight)
Dialects vary regarding use of plurals after numbers. In any given dialect, a few other nouns may be plural in number phrases, usually still within the general category of measure words (e.g., ‘gallon’ in Connemara).

The plural form is never used after dhá ‘two’, even with these nouns, but a few nouns have a special form with a slenderized consonant after dhá: láimh ‘hand’, dhá láimh ‘two hands’. Similar forms are found after dhá for cos ‘foot’, bos ‘palm of hand’, cluas ‘ear’, and bróg ‘shoe’.

One of the nouns most commonly found with numbers is ceann. Alongside its basic meaning ‘head’, it is often used as a pronoun form, like English ‘one’, a placeholder to avoid repeating the noun (‘I like this car, but not that one’). Since these numbers cannot appear in sentences without a following noun, ceann/cinn must be used if one wants to avoid repeating the item being counted:

Tá cat amháin againn, tá dhá cheann ag Bríd, tá trí cinn ag muintir Sheáín, ach tá seacht gcinn ag na comharsana béaldorais.

We have one cat, Bríd has two, Séan’s family has three, but the next-door neighbours have seven (lit. two ones, three ones, seven ones).

It should be noted that ceann is not normally used in this way when counting people; instead, personal numbers or duine (for numbers above ten) are used; these are described in a later unit.

**Time**

The basic numbers 1–12 are used for telling the time, often followed by the phrase a chlog ‘o’clock’.

Tá sé a cúig a chlog. It is five o’clock.

A chlog is used only for times on the hour; the number alone is used to signal half past the hour, or with any mention of minutes before or after the hour.

Tá sé leathuair tar éis a trí. It is half past three.

Tar éis (in some dialects, i ndiaidh) marks time between the hour and half hour. Between the half hour and the next hour chun (in some dialects, don or go dtí) is used. Quarter hours are signalled by ceathrú.

Tá sé ceathrú tar éis a sé. It is a quarter past six.
Tá sé deich nóiméad tar éis a sé. It is ten past six.
Tá se cúig nóiméad is fiche i ndiaidh a sé. It is twenty-five past six.
Exercises

1 Do the arithmetic below, writing out the answer in words.

E.g.: 2 theach + 2 theach = ceithre theach

1 1 troigh + 4 troithe = ________________
2 4 huinneog + 2 huinneog = ________________
3 3 madra + 4 madra = ________________
4 1 bliain + 2 bhliain = ________________
5 3 phlata + 5 phlata = ________________
6 8 dteach + dhá theach = ________________
7 4 dhoras + 5 dhoras = ________________
8 3 seachtainí + 4 seachtainí = ________________
9 3 huibhe + 5 uibhe = ________________
10 3 theanga – 2 theanga = ________________
11 8 gcarr – 4 charr = ________________
12 7 bpunt – 1 punt = ________________
13 8 madra – 5 madra = ________________
14 12 uair – 3 huaire = ________________
15 9 bpíosa – 4 phíosa = ________________

2 Write out in words how many of the following there are. Do not write out the noun, but use ceann/cinn as appropriate. E.g.: sides on a rectangle: ceithre cinn.

1 counties in Northern Ireland _______________________
2 reindeer on Santa’s sleigh _______________________
3 leaves on a shamrock _______________________
4 planets in the solar system _______________________
5 cups in a pint _______________________
6 cups in a quart _______________________
7 eggs in a dozen _______________________
8 legs on a spider _______________________
9 horns on a unicorn _______________________
10 events in a decathlon _______________________
3 Answer the following with an appropriate number. E.g.: Cé hí Banríon Shasana? Eilís a Dó

1 Comhair ó 1 go dtí 10.
2 Cén t-am é meán oíche?
3 Cén uimhir i Sráid Downing a bhfuil Príomh-Aire na Bhrataine ann?
4 Cén ceacht é seo?
5 Cén cheist í seo?
6 Céard é 20–3?
7 Comhair ó 15 go dtí 20.

Answers to exercises

1 1 cúig troithe. 2 sé fhuinneog. 3 seacht madra. 4 trí bliana. 5 ocht bpláta. 6 deich dteach. 7 naoi ndoras. 8 seacht seachtainí. 9 ocht n-úibhe. 10 teanga amháin. 11 ceithre charr. 12 sé phunt. 13 trí mhadra. 14 naoi n-uaire. 15 cúig phíosa.

2 1 sé cinn. 2 ocht gcinn. 3 trí cinn. 4 naoi gcinn. 5 dhá cheann. 6 ceithre cinn. 7 dhá cheann déag. 8 ocht gcinn. 9 ceann amháin. 10 deich gcinn.

3 1 a haon, a dó, a trí, a ceathair, a cúig, a sé, a seacht, a hocht, a naoi, a deich. 2 a dó dhéag. 3 uimhir a deich. 4 ceacht a deich. 5 ceist a cúig. 6 a seacht déag. 7 a cúig déag, a sé déag, a seacht déag, a hocht déag, a naoi déag, fiche.
UNIT ELEVEN
Verbs I: Present tense of regular verbs

Regular Irish verbs fall into two classes, differing slightly in the endings they take. This unit introduces these classes through their present tense forms, with guidelines for identifying the class of a given verb.

First conjugation verbs

The verb stem is also the imperative singular; this is how it is listed in most contemporary dictionaries (some older ones use the first-person form). Most first-conjugation verbs have one-syllable stems. The exceptions are a few verbs with two syllables, including English loans, with the suffix -áil. Examples below show monosyllabic imperative stems and the plural imperative (used for commands to more than one listener):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>lig</td>
<td>ligigí</td>
<td>let, allow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rith</td>
<td>rithigí</td>
<td>run</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feic</td>
<td>feicígí</td>
<td>see</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seas</td>
<td>seasaigí</td>
<td>stand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glan</td>
<td>glanaigí</td>
<td>clean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dún</td>
<td>dúnaigí</td>
<td>close</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scríobh</td>
<td>scríobhaigí</td>
<td>write</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The spelling variations in the plural forms in these examples are found throughout all the verb forms. The plural ending -ígí is added to verbs ending in a slender consonant, and a is added to the spelling if the verb ends in a broad consonant. Verbs pronounced with a final vowel are written with -igh in the singular; this is dropped when the plural imperative (or any other) ending is added. If the vowel is i, it becomes long í when the igh is dropped (cf. nígh).
Two-syllable verbs (and occasionally one-syllable ones) broaden the last consonant before a suffix (spelled by dropping the preceding $i$).

- Sábháil: save
- Péinteáil: paint
- Taispeáin: show
- Síúil: walk

A few exceptions retain the slender consonant when endings are added; the most common such verb is tiomáin/tiomáinigí ‘drive’.

**Personal endings**

Irish verbs vary by tense and person as to whether they use endings to mark a pronoun subject, or tense only. The present tense is quite simple: the general tense suffix -ann is used for all persons (-eann after a slender consonant), and a separate noun or pronoun identifies the subject, except in first-person forms. All dialects mark the first-person singular subject (I) with a special personal ending. Munster dialects and the Official Standard also use an ending for the first-person plural (we). With a personal ending, no pronoun is used.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>glanaim</td>
<td>glanaimid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glann tú</td>
<td>glannann sibh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glann sé</td>
<td>glannann siad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glann sí</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feicim</td>
<td>feicimid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feiceann tú</td>
<td>feiceann sibh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feiceann sé</td>
<td>feiceann siad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feiceann sí</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brúim</td>
<td>brúímid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brúann tú</td>
<td>brúann sibh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ním</td>
<td>nímid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>níonn tú</td>
<td>níonn sibh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Note the spelling $o$ to mark the broad $nn$, when the preceding vowel is $i$.)
In the Irish of Connacht and Ulster, the plural ‘we’ ending is usually replaced by the regular tense-only suffix -ann and a separate pronoun, usually muid (but a few regions use an older pronoun sinn):

- glanann muid we clean
- feiceann muid we see
- níonn muid we wash

Some Munster dialects are particularly rich in suffixed forms, using endings in place of pronouns even where the Standard does not. These forms will be presented in *Intermediate Irish*.

### Second-conjugation verbs

The second verb class differs from the first in having mostly two-syllable imperative stems and long vowels in the endings. The second syllable of the imperative singular in this class of verbs often ends in *igh*, which is dropped when endings are added. As usual, the unpronounced letter *a* is added between the suffix and a verb ending in a broad consonant.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Imperative Singular</th>
<th>Dictionary Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>éirigh</td>
<td>éirígí</td>
<td>rise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imigh</td>
<td>imígí</td>
<td>go, depart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>socraigh</td>
<td>socraígí</td>
<td>settle, arrange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceannaigh</td>
<td>ceannaígí</td>
<td>buy</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

If the second syllable (sometimes the first) ends in *l, r, n*, an unstressed short vowel in the second syllable is omitted when an ending is added, unless loss of the vowel would produce a difficult-to-pronounce sequence of consonants (as in *foghlaim*).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Imperative Singular</th>
<th>Dictionary Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>oscail</td>
<td>osclaígí</td>
<td>open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imir</td>
<td>imrígé</td>
<td>play</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inis</td>
<td>insígí</td>
<td>tell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foghlaim</td>
<td>foghlaimígí</td>
<td>learn</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note the long vowel in -ígí, contrasting with the first conjugation. In the present tense, likewise, the suffixes are *(a)ím/(a)ímid* for the first person singular/plural, and *(a)íonn* for all other forms.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Im/Imid</th>
<th>Dictionary Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ceannaím</td>
<td>I buy</td>
<td>ceannaímid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceannaíonn tú</td>
<td>you buy</td>
<td>ceannaíonn sibh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
As in English, the present tense usually refers to an action performed habitually, on a regular basis (íthim iasc ‘I eat fish’). But with verbs expressing perceptions and mental states (e.g., ‘see’, ‘think’, ‘believe’), it can refer to the moment of speech as well.

Feicim Colm go minic.  
I see Colm often.

Feicim Colm anois.  
I see Colm now.

Preverbal particles

To negate sentences, ask questions, and form subordinate clauses, verbs are preceded by one of a series of particles indicating the type of sentence. These particles are never stressed and cause mutations on the verb that follows them. Question and negative particles will be introduced here, and the rest in later units.

A statement is negated by the particle ní preceding a verb. It causes lenition, if the consonant can be lenited. If not, there is no change.

Ní fheicim duine ar bith.  
I don’t see anybody.

Ní ghlanann Caitríona a seomra.  
Caitríona doesn’t clean her room.

Ní léann siad riamh.  
They never read.

Ní imríom cártaí.  
I don’t play cards.

Ní itheann Brian feoil.  
Brian doesn’t eat meat.

Questions are formed by the particle an before verbs, which causes eclipsis. Often, an is barely heard in casual speech, or only the vowel is heard before a consonant, but the eclipsis (or the sound of n before a vowel) signals the question.

An bhfeiceann tú mé?  
Do you see me?

An itheann sí feoil?  
Does she eat meat?

An léann siad móran?  
Do they read much?

An scríobhann tú litreacha?  
Do you write letters?

Negative questions (generally implying expectation of a ‘yes’ answer) are formed with the eclipsing particle nach. Nach also prefixes n- to a vowel.
Nach bhfeiceann tú mé?
Don’t you see me?

Nach n-itheann sí feoil?
Doesn’t she eat meat?

Nach ndúnann siad an fluinneog?
Don’t they close the window?

Nach léann tú úrscéalta?
Don’t you read novels?

Negative commands are also expressed with a preverbal particle, ná, which does not affect a consonant, but prefixes h to a vowel:

Fan ansin!
Stay there!

Ná fan ansin!
Don’t stay there!

Dún an doras!
Close the door!

Ná dún an doras!
Don’t close the door!

Imigh!
Go away, leave!

Ná himigh!
Don’t go!

Ól an tae!
Drink the tea!

Ná hól an tae!
Don’t drink the tea!

Exercises

1 Make the imperative verbs below plural.

1 Rith!
2 Oscaíl an doras!
3 Ceannaigh bia anseo!
4 Nígh do láma!
5 Ná bris é sin!
6 Scríobh litir dom!
7 Éirigh anois!
8 Siúil abhaile!
9 Ná péinteáil an balla dearg!
10 Créiteannaigh an obair!

2 Insert a present-tense form of the imperative verb in parentheses into each sentence.

1 (díol) ___________________ Stiofán bláthanna.
2 (labhair) _________________ muid Gaeilge.
3 (ith) _____________________ na gasúir uachtar reoite.
4 (ól) _____________________ mo mháthair tae.
5 (imir) ____________________ Liam peil.
6 (dúisigh) __________________ sí ag a hocht a chlog.
7 (ceannaigh) ______________ tú go leor bainne.
8 (parcáil) _________________ siad anseo.
9 (léigh) ___________________ siad dánta le Nuala Ní Dhomhnaill.
10 (buail) ___________________ Peige agus Caitlín le chéile gach Satharn.
11 (tiomáin) ___________________ Pádraig go dtí an oifig.
12 (foghlaim) ___________________ siad go han-mhaith.

3 Make the following sentences negative.
1 Cuireann sí geall ar na capaill.
2 Aithním thú.
3 An gceannaíonn Bríd iasc go minic?
4 Caillim mo chuid eochracha go minic.
5 Oscail an fhuinneog!
6 Bearraim mé féin gach maidín.
7 Réitíonn Cáit bia breá.
8 Fanaígí ansin!
9 An dtiomáineann tú?
10 Ligeann siad an cat amach.

4 Convert the following statements to questions.
1 Cleachtann sibh bhur gcuid Gaeilge ’chuile lá.
2 Ní ghlanaim an t-urlár go minic.
3 Cuireann madraí faitíos ar Pheige.
4 Ní chodlaíonn tú go maith san oíche.
5 Tuigeann siad an cheist.
6 Imríonn na buachaillí peil sa pháirc sin.
7 Déanann sé obair mhaith.
8 Ní imíonn sibh abhaile go luath.
9 Léann tú leabhair as Gaeilge.
10 Breathnaíonn sí ar an gclár sin go minic.

5 In at least ten sentences, describe a typical day, from the time you get up until you go to bed.

6 Translate.
1 Máire doesn’t eat meat and Nuala doesn’t eat fish.
2 Mícheál drives to work, but Máirtín walks.
3 It rains nearly every day.
4 Leaves fall from the trees every autumn.
5 I watch television at night and listen to the radio in the morning.
6 Do you read many novels?
7 Doesn’t she sing well?
8 I write to Brid every week, but she doesn’t write back.
9 I buy food every Saturday morning.
10 Does your sister understand German?

**Answers to exercises**

1 1 Rithígí! 2 Osclaígí an doras! 3 Ceannaígí bia anseo! 4 Nígí bhur lámha!.
5 Ná brisígí é sin! 6 Scríobhaígí litir dom! 7 Éirígí anois! 8 Siúlaígí abhaile! 9 Ná péinteáláigí an balla dearg! 10 Críochaíigí an obair!

2 1 Díolann Stiofán bláthanna. 2 Labhraíonn muid Gaeilge. 3 Itheann na gasúir uachtar reoite. 4 Ólann mo mháthair tae. 5 Imríonn Liam peil.
6 Dúisíonn sí ag a hocht a chlog. 7 Ceannaíonn tú go leor bainne. 8 Parcálann siad anseo. 9 Léann siad dánta le Nuala Ní Dhomhnaill. 10 Buaileann Peige agus Caitlín le céile. 11 Tiomáineann Pádraig go dtí an oifig. 12 Foghlaímíonn siad go han-mhaith.

3 1 Ní chuireann sí geall ar na capaill. 2 Ní aithním thú. 3 Nach gceannaíonn Bríd iasc go minic? 4 Ní chaillim mo chuid eochracha go minic. 5 Ná hoscaill an fhuinneog! 6 Ní bhearraim mé féin gach maidín. 7 Ní réitíonn Cáit bia breá. 8 Ná fanaigí ansin. 9 Nach dtiomáineann tú? 10 Ní ligeann siad an cat amach.

8 Nach n-imíonn sibh abhaile go luath? 9 An léann tú leabhair as Gaeilge? 10 An mbreathnaíonn sí ar an gclár sin go minic?


6 1 Ní itheann Máire feoil, agus ní itheann Nuala iasc. 2 Tiomáineann Míchéal ag obair, ach siúlann Máirtín. 3 Cuireann sé báisteach beagach gach lá. 4 Titeann duilleoga ó na crainn gach fómhar [or ’chuile fhómhar].
5 Breathnaim ar an teifís tráthnóna, agus éistim leis an raidió ar maidin. 6 An léann tú móran úrscéalta? 7 Nach gcanann sí go maith? 8 Scríobhaim chuig Bríd ‘chuile sheachtain, ach ní scríobhann sí ar ais. 9 Ceannaíim bia gach maidin Dé Sathairn. 10 An dtuigeann do dheirfiúr Gearnáinis?
UNIT TWELVE
Verbs II: Future tense of regular verbs

The two verb classes also differ in the future tense. The future suffix of first-conjugation verbs begins with \( f \), while the second-conjugation suffix begins with \( ō/éo \).

**First-conjugation verbs**

Verbs of the first conjugation form the future tense by adding the suffix \(-faidh\) to an imperative stem form ending in a broad vowel, and \(-fidh\) to a stem ending in a slender vowel:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Imperative Stem</th>
<th>Future Tense</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>seas</td>
<td>stand</td>
<td>seasfaidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glan</td>
<td>clean</td>
<td>glanfaidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dún</td>
<td>close</td>
<td>dúnfaidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scríobh</td>
<td>write</td>
<td>scríobhfaidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lig</td>
<td>let, allow</td>
<td>ligfídh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rith</td>
<td>run</td>
<td>ríthfídh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feic</td>
<td>see</td>
<td>feicfídh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Vowel-final stems again drop final \(-igh\) when the tense suffix is added, and (pronounced) \( i \) becomes long. The vowel of the stem form determines whether the broad or slender version of the suffix is used:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Imperative Stem</th>
<th>Future Tense</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>brúigh</td>
<td>press, push</td>
<td>brúfaidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dóigh</td>
<td>burn</td>
<td>dófaidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>léigh</td>
<td>read</td>
<td>léifidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nígh</td>
<td>wash</td>
<td>nífídh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

If the imperative stem is two syllables, the last consonant becomes broad (drops the \( i \) in spelling) when endings are added, as in the present tense. Again, tiomáin doesn’t broaden the \( n \).
sábhálfaidh will save
tiomáinfidh will drive

Second-conjugation verbs

The second-conjugation future ends in -óidh. Final -igh is dropped before adding the ending. If the first syllable of the verb ends in a slender consonant, the ending is -eoidh. Note that length is not marked on o after e.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Ending</th>
<th>Future tense</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ceannaigh</td>
<td>buy</td>
<td>-óidh</td>
<td>ceannóidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>socraigh</td>
<td>settle, arrange</td>
<td>-óidh</td>
<td>socróidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>éirigh</td>
<td>rise</td>
<td>-óidh</td>
<td>éireoidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imigh</td>
<td>go, depart, leave</td>
<td>-óidh</td>
<td>imeoidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foghlaim</td>
<td>learn</td>
<td>-óidh</td>
<td>foglaimeoidh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As in Unit 11, verbs containing l, n, or r lose an adjacent short vowel when the suffix is added. If the consonants are originally of different qualities, the second changes to match the first, as in oscail:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Ending</th>
<th>Future tense</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>oscail</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>-óidh</td>
<td>osclóidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imir</td>
<td>play</td>
<td>-óidh</td>
<td>imreoidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inis</td>
<td>tell</td>
<td>-óidh</td>
<td>inseoidh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seachain</td>
<td>avoid</td>
<td>-óidh</td>
<td>seachnóidh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Personal endings

A separate subject pronoun is used with most future-tense forms. The Official Standard (Caighdeán) uses the suffix -mid (replacing the dh) in the first-person plural, but separate pronouns are used for all other forms. In Connacht and Ulster, the separate pronoun muid replaces the first-person-plural ending as well:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Caighdeán, Munster</th>
<th>Connacht, Ulster</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>seasfaimid</td>
<td>seasfaidh muid we will stand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rithimid</td>
<td>rithfidh muid we will run</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceannóimid</td>
<td>ceannóidh muid we will buy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imreoidmid</td>
<td>imreoidh muid we will play</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Some Munster speakers use endings in place of many other personal pronouns; these will be discussed in Intermediate Irish, but will not be introduced here.
Let’s

Future-tense forms in the first-person plural are common in colloquial Irish to convey the meaning ‘let’s’, although standard imperative forms ending in -mis also exist and are preferred in some dialects:

Ólfaidh muid deoch. Let’s have a drink.
Ólaimis deoch.

Déanfaidh muid é. Let’s do it.
Déanaimis é.

Preverbal particles, subordinate clauses

The negative and question particles introduced in Unit 11, ní, an, nach, are used in exactly the same way with the future-tense forms as they are for the present tense and cause the same mutations on the first consonant of the verb:

Ní fheicfidh mé Tomás. I won’t see Tomás.
An gceannóidh tú cáca? Will you buy a cake?
Nach n-imreoidh síbh peil? Won’t you play football?

Subordinate clauses (in most tenses, including both present and future) are introduced by the particle go ‘that’, which eclipses consonants and prefixes n- to vowels. If the clause is negative, the particle nach ‘that . . . not’ is used, causing the same mutations. These forms are sometimes referred to as indirect, or reported speech, because they may be used for indirect quotations after deir ‘says’.

Sílim go mbuann siad go minic. I think that they often win.
Sílim nach mbuann siad go minic. I think that they don’t often win.
Tá mé cinnte go gcreidfidh sí mé. I’m certain that she will believe me.
Tá mé cinnte nach gcreidfidh sí mé. I’m certain she won’t believe me.
Deir Bríd go n-ólann sí fion dearg. Bríd says she drinks red wine.
Deir Bríd nach n-ólfaidh sí tae. Bríd says she won’t drink tea.

Unlike English ‘that’, which may be omitted (as in several examples above), Irish go and nach cannot be left out. Moreover, if there are two or more verbs in the subordinate clause, go must precede each of them.

Tá a fhios agam go gceannóidh sé deoch agus go n-ólfaidh sé í. I know that he will buy a drink and drink it.
Questions may also be subordinate clauses, after verbs and phrases indicating uncertainty or questioning, such as *fiafraigh* ‘ask’, *níl a fhíos agam* ‘I don’t know’, *n’fheadar* ‘I don’t know, I wonder’, *níl mé cinnte* ‘I’m not sure’, etc. Subordinate, or indirect, questions are exactly the same as ordinary questions (see Unit 11), using the particle *an*. Unlike English, which uses different order of subject and verb, no change in form is required.

- **An airíonn sí tinn?** Does she feel sick?
- **Fiafraigh an airíonn sí tinn.** Ask whether she feels sick.
- **An gcuirfidh sé báisteach?** Will it rain?
- **Níl mé cinnte an gcuirfidh sé báisteach.** I’m not sure if it will rain.

### Future of *íth* ‘eat’

The verb ‘to eat’ is regular in most forms, but it does have an irregular future tense. The stem form *íth* changes to *iós-*, to which the regular first conjugation ending *-faidh* is added. Predictably, the particles *go* and *nach* prefix *n-* to the vowel, the question particle is pronounced *an*, and *ní* has no effect on an initial vowel.

- **Itheann Seán feoil.** Seán eats meat.
- **Íosfaidh Seán feoil.** Seán will eat meat.
- **Ní íosfaidh Peadar feoil.** Peadar won’t eat meat.
- **An íosfaidh tú feoil?** Will you eat meat?
- **Nach n-íosfaidh siad feoil?** Won’t they eat meat?
- **Deir Ciara nach n-íosfaidh sí feoil.** Ciara says that she won’t eat meat.
- **Deir Bríd go n-íosfaidh sí feoil.** Bríd says that she will eat meat.

For some speakers, the future form is spreading to other tenses, especially the present, so that one sometimes hears *ní íosann sí feoil* alongside *ní ítheann sí feoil*.

### Exercises

1 Convert the following sentences to the future tense.

1. Déanaim bricfeasta ag a hocht a chlog.
2. Labhraíonn siad Iodáilis.
3. Dúnann Peige doras na hoifige.
4. Léann Donncha úrscéalta.
5. Fanaim ag an oifig.
7 Ceannaíonn muid (ceannaímid) bia ansin.
8 Foghlaimíonn tú go maith.
9 Filleann sí abhaile sa samhradh.
10 Gnóthaíonn siad 'chuile chluiche.
11 Osclaíonn an siopa tráthnóna.
12 Ní aithníonn tú í.
13 Scríobhaim litir abhaile uair sa tseachtain.
14 Péinteállann Brian an teach.
15 Éisteann muid (éistimid) leis an raidió ar maidin.
16 Nach dtuigeann sibh é?
17 Ní theann Nuala iasc.
18 Tuigeann Tadhg Taidhgín.
19 Bailím airgead don choiste.
20 Feiceann muid Máirín ar an Luan.

2 Make subordinate clauses of the following sentences by putting them after the phrase Deir siad ‘they say’ for statements or Níl a fhios agam ‘I don’t know’ for questions.

E.g.: Tá sí anseo → Deir siad go bhfuil sí anseo.
      An bhfuil sí anseo? → Níl a fhios agam go bhfuil sí anseo.

1 An aithníonn tú mé?
2 Ní dhíolann an siopa sin bia maith.
3 Cailleann Brian a chuid eochracha.
4 Glanfaidh siad an seomra.
5 Taithneoidh an clár sin leat.
6 An éireoidh tú in am?
7 Ní fhánfaidh tú linn.
8 An dtiomáineann tú?
9 Réiteoidh sí dinnéar do chách.
10 An íosfaidh an páiste an béile sin?

3 Convert the following statements to questions.

1 Breathnóidh muid (breathnóimid) ar scannán anocht.
2 Imreoidh sibh cáirtaí an óiche ar fad.
3 Cloisfidh sibh ceol ag an deireadh seachtaíne.
4 Ní fhéicfidh tú Máire anocht.
5 Fanfaidh muid (fanfaimid) leat.
6 Buailfidh Bríd le Máirtín.
7 Ní chréidfidh siad an scéal.
8 Ní thógfaidh sé teach nua.
9 Críochnóidh muid (críochnóimid) an obair in am.
10 Ní íosfaidh sí mórán.
In at least ten sentences, describe plans for the coming weekend.

Translate.

1. We’ll do the work now.
2. Will you help us?
3. She thinks she won’t understand.
4. My sister will drive the car.
5. Áine will clean the kitchen; will you [sing.] clean the bedroom?
6. Cáit says that she will tell Séamas the truth.
7. Ask her if she will help you.
8. Don’t [pl.] play football in the garden; you’ll ruin the flowers.
9. Let’s open the windows and close the door.
10. I won’t read that book; I know I won’t like it.

Answers to exercises

1. 1 Déanfaidh mé bricfeasta ag 8:00. 2 Labhróidh siad Iodáilis. 3 Dúnfaidh Peige doras na hoifige. 4 Léifidh Donncha úrscéalta. 5 Fanfaidh mé ag an oifig. 6 Ní imreoidh siad cártai. 7 Ceannóidh muid (ceannóimid) bia ansin. 8 Foghaimeoidh tú go maith. 9 Fillfidh sí abhaile sa samhradh. 10 Gnóthóidh siad ’chuile chluiche. 11 Osclóidh an siopa tráthnóna. 12 Ní aithneoidh tú í. 13 Scróibhfaidh mé litir abhaile uair sa tseachtain. 14 Péinteálaíodh Brian an teach. 15 Éistfidh muid (éistfimid) leis an raidió ar maidin. 16 Nach dtuigfidh sibh é? 17 Ní ósfaidh Nuala iasc. 18 Tuigfidh Tadhg Taidhgín. 19 Baileoidh mé airgead don choiste. 20 Feicfidh muid Máirín ar an Luan.

2. 1 Níl a fhios agam an aithníonn tú mé. 2 Deir siad nach ndíolann an siopa sin bia maith. 3 Deir siad go gcailleann Brian a chuid eochracha. 4 Deir siad go nglanfaidh siad an seomra. 5 Deir siad go dtugann Brian an oíche. 6 Níl a fhios agam an éireoidh tú in am. 7 Deir siad nach bhfanfaidh tú linn. 8 Níl a fhios agam an dtiomáineann tú. 9 Deir siad go réiteoidh sí dinnéar do chách. 10 Níl a fhios agam an ósfaidh an páiste an béalé sin.


5 1 Déanfaidh muid (Déanfaimid) an obair anois. 2 An gcuideoidh tú linn? 3 Síleann sí nach dtuigfidh sí. 4 Tiomáinfidh mo dheirfiúr an carr. 5 Glanfaidh Áine an chistín; an nglanfaidh tusa na seomraí codlata? 6 Deir Cáit go n-inseoidh sí an fhírinne do Shéamas. 7 Fiafraigh di an gcuideoidh sí leat. 8 Ná himrígí peil sa ghairdín; millfídh sibh na bláthanna. 9 Osclóidh muid (or Osclaímis) na fuinneoga agus dúnaídh muid (dúnaimis) an doras. 10 Ní léifidh mé an leabhar sin; tá a fhios agam nach dtaitheoidh sé liom.
The past-tense form of regular verbs is very simple. However, the particles that introduce questions, negation, etc., differ somewhat in the past tense from other tenses.

**Simple past**

The past tense of regular verbs in both conjugations consists simply of the imperative singular stem, plus lenition of the initial consonant. If the consonant is one that cannot be lenited, then the past tense and imperative forms are identical, except that the past tense in a sentence will be followed by a subject pronoun or noun.

**First conjugation**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
<th>Past Tense</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>seas</td>
<td>stand</td>
<td>sheas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glan</td>
<td>clean</td>
<td>ghlan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>düin</td>
<td>close</td>
<td>dhün</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brúigh</td>
<td>press, push</td>
<td>bhrúigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scríobh</td>
<td>write</td>
<td>scríobh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lig</td>
<td>let, allow</td>
<td>lig</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Second conjugation**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
<th>Past Tense</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ceannaigh</td>
<td>buy</td>
<td>cheannaigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>socraig</td>
<td>settle, arrange</td>
<td>shocraigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bailigh</td>
<td>collect</td>
<td>bhailigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tosaigh</td>
<td>begin</td>
<td>thosaigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>réitigh</td>
<td>prepare, solve</td>
<td>réitigh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Verbs beginning with *f*, in addition to being lenited (and thus not pronounced) have the particle *d’* before them, which also precedes all past verbs beginning with a vowel:
### Personal endings

As in other tenses, separate endings for pronoun subjects are rare outside of Munster. The first-person-plural past tense suffix -mar of the Caighdeán is replaced by the simple verb stem and the pronoun muid in the spoken Irish of Connacht and Ulster. Pronouns indicate other subjects, although the ending -dar for ‘they’ is a common alternative in Connacht Irish (e.g., sheas siad or sheasadar, cheannaigh siad or cheannaíodar). Note the long vowel in the second conjugation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Caighdeán, Munster</th>
<th>Connacht, Ulster</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sheasamar</td>
<td>sheas muid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ritheamar</td>
<td>rith muid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheannaíomar</td>
<td>cheannaigh muid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d'imríomar</td>
<td>d'imir muid</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Preverbal particles

The particles marking questions, negatives, and subordinate clauses in the past tense have variant forms ending in r. Lenition of consonants is maintained after all these particles, but with the prefixed d’ found before vowels and f disappearing when the verb is preceded by a particle.

**Negative: níor**

| Níor sheas sé. | He didn’t stand. |
| Níor rith sé.  | He didn’t run.   |
| Níor fhan sé.  | He didn’t stay.  |
| Níor imir sé.  | He didn’t play.  |

**Question: ar**

| Ar sheas sé? | Did he stand? |
| Ar rith sé?  | Did he run?   |
| Ar fhan sé?  | Did he stay?  |
| Ar imir sé?  | Did he play?  |
The same question particle is used in subordinate, or indirect questions:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fiafraigh ar sheas sé.</td>
<td>Ask if he stood.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meas tú ar rith sé?</td>
<td>I wonder if he ran.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Níl a fhios agam ar fhan sé.</td>
<td>I don’t know if he stayed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Níl mé cinnte ar imir sé.</td>
<td>I’m not sure if he played.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Negative question: nár**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nár sheas sé?</td>
<td>Didn’t he stand?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nár rith sé?</td>
<td>Didn’t he run?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nár fhan sé?</td>
<td>Didn’t he stay?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nár imir sé?</td>
<td>Didn’t he play?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Subordinate clause: gur (negative nár)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sílim gur sheas sé.</td>
<td>I think he stood.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sílim nár sheas sé.</td>
<td>I think he didn’t stand.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sílim gur rith sé.</td>
<td>I think he ran.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sílim gur fhan sé.</td>
<td>I think he stayed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sílim nár imir sé.</td>
<td>I think he didn’t play.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Answering questions**

Irish has no single words for ‘yes’ and ‘no’. Questions requiring a response of ‘yes’ or ‘no’ are answered in Irish by repeating the verb or its negative, in the appropriate tense form. An ending indicating the subject is included in the answer, but if the subject is a separate pronoun, then it is omitted and only the verb is repeated:

Q: An bhfeiceann tú an t-éan?    | Do you see the bird?            |
A: Feicim.                        | Yes.                             |
    Ní fheicim.                    | No.                             |

Q: Ar dhíol siad an teach?       | Did they sell the house?        |
A: Dhiol.                         | Yes.                            |
    Níor dhiol.                    | No.                             |

If a subject pronoun is included in the response, it is taken to be emphatic, for example, as a contradiction to what the other speaker said or expects to hear.

Q: Tá sí pósta, nach bhfuil?     | She’s married, isn’t she?       |
A: Níl sí!                        | No, she’s (certainly) not!      |
Exercises

1 Convert the following sentences to past tense.

1. Réitím bricfeasta ag 8:00.
2. Labhraíonn siad Iodáilis.
3. Dúnann Peige doras na hoifige.
4. Léann Donncha úrscéalta.
5. Siúlaim go dtí an oifig.
7. Ceannaíonn muid bia ansin.
8. Foghlaimíonn tú go maith.
10. Gnóthaíonn siad 'chuile chluiche.
11. Osclaíonn siad an siopa tráthnóna.
12. Ní aithníonn tú í.
13. Scríobhaim litir chuig mo mhuintir.
15. Éisteann muid leis an raidió ar maidin.
16. Nach dtuigeann sibh é?
17. Ní ithéann Nuala iasc.
18. Tuigeann Tadhg Taidhgín.
20. Tiomáineann Máirín Dé Luain.

2 Make subordinate clauses of the following sentences by putting them after the phrase Deir siad ‘they say’ for statements or Níl a fhios agam ‘I don’t know’ for questions.

1. Ar aithin tú mé?
2. Dhíol an siopa sin bia maith.
3. Chaill Brian a chuid eochracha.
4. Ghan siad an seomra.
5. Thaithin an clár sin leat.
6. Ar éirigh tú in am?
7. D’fhian tú linn.
8. Ar thiomáin tú?
10. Ar ith an páiste an béile sin?

3 Change the sentences below to question or negative forms as indicated, or use subordinate forms after the introductory forms Deir siad or Níl a fhios agam when these are provided.
1 Thit an páiste. **Negative**
2 Chuir sé sneachta inné. **Deir siad**
3 Cheannaigh Séan carr nua. **Question**
4 D’imir siad go maith. **Negative**
5 Ar thug si an cheist? **Nil a thfios agam**
6 Ar ghan tú do sheomra? **Negative**
7 Níor fhoghlaím sí Fraíncis. **Question**
8 Phós Bairbre fear saibhirt. **Question**
9 D’fhág Tomáisín a bhréagáin ar an urlár. **Negative**
10 Dhúsigh siad go moch ar maidin. **Deir siad**
11 Chreid tú an scéal. **Question**
12 Bhearr sé an fhéasóg. **Negative**
13 Chodail sibh go maith. **Question**
14 Lig sí amach an cat. **Deir siad**
15 D’ith mé béile mór. **Negative**

4 Review the tenses by changing the following commands to the appropriate tense according to the adverb provided. Use mé as the subject.

- **inné:** past tense
- **go minic:** present tense
- **amárach:** future tense

E.g.: Ceannaigh siúrcra. **amárach:** Ceannóidh mé siúrcra.

1 Críochnaigh an obair! **inné**
2 Éist le do mháthair! **go minic**
3 Glan do sheomra! **amárach**
4 Labhair Gaeilge! **go minic**
5 Léigh an scéal seo! **inné**
6 Glac leis an iarrratas! **amárach**
7 Scríobh litir chugam! **inné**
8 Dún an doras! **go minic**
9 Fág an leabhar ag an leabharlann! **inné**
10 Tóg go réidh é! **amárach**

5 Change both the tense of the verb and the type of sentence (question, statement, negative, subordinate) according to the cues given, as above. Use mé or muid as the subject in statements and tú or sibh in questions and subordinate clauses after **deir siad**.

1 Cóirigh an leaba! **Negative**

- **inné:**
  - **go minic:**
  - **amárach:**
2 Éirígí go moch! **Question**
   inné:
   go minic:
   amárach:
3 Suigh síos! **Negative question**
   inné:
   go minic:
   amárach:
4 Codlaígí go maith. **Statement**
   inné:
   go minic:
   amárach:
5 Tosaigh go luath! **Question**
   inné:
   go minic:
   amárach:
6 Siúil go mall! **Negative**
   inné:
   go minic:
   amárach:
7 Oscaíl na fuinneoga. **Statement**
   inné:
   go minic:
   amárach:
8 Athraigh dath do chuid grúaige. **Question**
   inné:
   go minic:
   amárach:
9 Cas amhrán. **Deir siad**
   inné:
   go minic:
   amárach:
10 Taispeáin do Bhríd é. **Negative**
   inné:
   go minic:
   amárach:

6 In at least ten sentences, describe a day of the past week.

7 Answer the following sentences, as indicated:

   1 An ólfaidh tú pionta?  (yes)
   2 Ar cheannaigh tú bananái?  (no)
   3 An itheann Máire iasc?  (no)
4 An éistfidh siad liom? (yes)
5 Ar bhris tú an ghloine? (yes)
6 An éiríonn tú go moch? (no)
7 An bhfeiceann sibh bhur muintir go minic? (yes)
8 Ar thosaigh siad ar an obair? (no)
9 Ar ól an cat an bainne? (yes)
10 An bhfeicfidh sibh Bríd amárach? (yes)

Answers to exercises

1 1 Réitigh mé bricfeasta ag 8:00. 2 Labhair siad Iodáilis. 3 Dhún Peige doras na hoifige. 4 Léigh Donncha úrscéalta. 5 Shiúil mé go dti an oifig. 6 Níor imir siad cáit. 7 Cheannaigh muid (cheannáirm) bia ansin. 8 D’fhoghlaim dom go maith. 9 D’éistim sí abhaile sa samhradh. 10 Ghnóthaigh siad ’chuile chluiche. 11 D‘oscail siad an siopa tráthnóna. 12 Níor aithin tú i. 13 Scrobh mé leitir mo mhuintir. 14 Phéinteáil Brian an teach. 15 D’éist muid (d’éisttear) leis an raidió ar maidin. 16 Nár thuig sibh é? 17 Níor ith Nuala iasc. 18 Thuig Tadhg Taidhg. 19 Bhailigh mé airgead don choiste. 20 Thiomáin Máirín Dé Luain.

2 1 Níl a fhios agam ar aithin tú mé. 2 Deir siad gur dhíol an siopa sin bia maith. 3 Deir siad gur dhaonn Brian a chuid eochracha. 4 Deir siad gur ghlain siad an seomra. 5 Deir siad gur thaithin an clár sin leat. 6 Níl a fhios agam ar aithin tú in am. 7 Deir siad gur fhán tú linn. 8 Níl a fhios agam ar thiomáin tú. 9 Deir siad gur réitigh sí dinnsear do chách. 10 Níl a fhios agam ar ith an páiste an béile sin.

3 1 Níor thit an páiste. 2 Deir siad gur chuir sé sneachta inné. 3 Ar cheannaigh Seán carr nua? 4 Níor imir siad go maith. 5 Níl a fhios agam ar thuig sí ar an cheist. 6 Nár ghlain tú do sheomra? 7 Nár fhoghlaim sí Franics? 8 Ar phós Bairbre fear saibhir? 9 Níor fhág Tomáisin a bhréagáin ar an urlár. 10 Deir siad gur dhúsigh siad go moch ar maidin. 11 Ar chreid tú an scéal? 12 Níor bheart sé an fhéasóg. 13 Ar chodail sibh go maith? 14 Deir siad gur lig sí amach an cat. 15 Níor ith mé béile mór.

4 1 Chríochnaigh mé an obair. 2 Éistim le mo mháthair. 3 Glanfaidh mé mo sheomra. 4 Labhraim Gaeilge. 5 Léigh mé an scéal. 6 Glacfaidh mé leis an iarratas. 7 Scrobh mé litir chugat. 8 Dúnaim an doras. 9 D’fhág mé an leabhar ag an leabharlann. 10 Tógfaidh mé go réidh é.

5 1 Cóirigh an leaba! Negative, inné: Níor chóirigh mé an leaba. go minic: Ní chóirím an leaba. amárach: Ní chóireoidh mé an leaba. 2 Éirígí go
moch: **Question. inné:** Ar éirigh síbh go moch? **go minic:** An éiríonn síbh go moch?

*amárách:* An éireoidh síbh go moch? 3 **Suígh síos** **Negative question. inné:** Nár shuigh tú síos? **go minic:** Nach suíonn tú síos?

*amárách:* Nach suífídh tú síos? 4 **Codlaíomar/codhail muid jo maith. go minic:** Codlaimid/codlaíonn muid go maith. **amárách:** Codloímid/codloídh muid go maith. 5 Tosaigh go luath. **Question. inné:** Ar thosaigh tú go luath? **go minic:** An dtosaíonn tú go luath?

*amárách:* An dtosóidh tú go luath? 6 Siúil go mall. **Negative. inné:** Nó shuíúl mé go mall. **go minic:** Nach suíonn tú síos? **amárách:** Nach suífidh tú síos? 7 **Codláigí go maith.**

*inné:* Chodlaíomar/chodail muid go maith. **go minic:** Codlaimid/codlaíonn muid go maith. **amárách:** Codloímid/codloídh muid go maith. 8 **Tosaigh do chuid gruaige.**

*Question. inné:* Ar athraigh tú dath do chuid gruaige? **go minic:** An athráíonn tú dath do chuid gruaige? **amárách:** An athróidh tú dath do chuid gruaige? 9 **Cas amhrán. Deir siad . . . inné:** Deir siad gur chas tú amhrán. **go minic:** Deir siad go geasann tú amhrán. **amárách:** Deir siad go gcasfaídh tú amhrán. 10 **Taispeáin dó Bhríd é.** **Negative. inné:** Nó thaispeáin mé do Bhríd é. **go minic:** Nó thaispeánaim do Bhríd é. **amárách:** Nó thaispeánaídh mé do Bhríd é.


7 1 **Ólfaidh. 2 Níor cheannaigh. 3 Nóiteann. 4 Éistfidh. 5 Bhris. 6 Ní éirím. 7 Feiceann or Feicimid. 8 Níor thoisigh or Níor thosaíodar. 9 D’ol. 10 Feicifidh.**
Irregular verbs I

Eleven Irish verbs are irregular in the ways their tenses are formed; as is common across languages, these are among the most frequently used verbs in the language. Irregularities are of three kinds:

- Certain tenses may use different stems from the imperative stem that is the basis of regular tense formation.
- The form used after verbal particles (ní, an, go, nách), known as the dependent form, may differ from the form for simple statements.
- There may be irregularities in the pattern of mutation after these particles.

In the most complex cases, a single verb may show all three types of irregularity.

‘Get’ and ‘go’

The verbs meaning ‘get’ and ‘go’ use distinct stem forms for present, past, and future tense formation; additionally, some tenses have separate stems for dependent and independent forms. These irregularities are summarized here, with examples to illustrate each form.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Past</th>
<th>Future</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>faigh/faighighí ‘get, find’</td>
<td>fuaigh</td>
<td>gheobh- (faigh-)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>téigh/téigí ‘go’</td>
<td>chuaigh (deachaigh)</td>
<td>rach-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative forms and stems to which tense and person forms are added head each column. For most irregular verbs, imperative stems match the present stems, and their plurals are formed regularly from the singular, unless otherwise noted. Forms in parentheses are dependent forms, used only following the negative, question, and subordination particles. There are separate dependent stem forms for faigh in the future tense and for téigh in the past.
Regular endings are added to these stems, except that for these two verbs the future endings are simply -aidh, without the f or ó characteristic of regular future forms. The past tense forms stand alone, except in the first-person-plural form of the Official Standard.

**Faighim feoil ansin.** I get meat there.  
**Faigheann sí feoil ansin.** She gets meat there.  
**Fuaireamar/fuair muid feoil ansin.** We got meat there.  
**Gheobhaidh tú feoil ansin.** You'll get meat there.

**Téim go Gaillimh go minic.** I go to Galway often.  
**Téann siad go Gaillimh go minic.** They go to Galway often.  
**Chuamar/chuaigh muid go Gaillimh.** We went to Galway.  
**Rachaidh mé go Gaillimh.** I will go to Galway.

### Dependent forms of ‘get’ and ‘go’

Dependent forms of these verbs show further irregularities. The present dependent forms of faigh are regular, with the usual mutations after the particles:

**Ní fhaigheann siad feoil.** They don’t get meat.  
**An bhfaigheann síh feoil?** Do you get meat?  
**Sílim go bhfaigheann sí feoil ansin.** I think that she gets meat there.  
**Sílim nach bhfaigheann sí feoil.** I think she doesn’t get meat.  
**Ní bhfaighidh sí feoil?** Doesn’t she get meat?

Dependent past forms retain the stem fuair, but the mutation is always eclipsis, even after ní. The future dependent forms change the stem to faigh-, also with eclipsis everywhere, and the future ending -idh. Although the spelling is the same as for the present stem, the pronunciation is different in some dialects. (In Connemara, and Donegal, for example, the present stem is pronounced [faː], but the future is [wiː]. In West Kerry the vowel is pronounced [ai] in both tenses.)

**Ní bhfuair mé é.** I didn’t get it.  
**An bhfuair tú é?** Did you get it?  
**Nach bhfuair tú é?** Didn’t you get it?  
**Sílim go bhfuair sé é.** I think he got it.

**Ní bhfaighidh tú é.** You won’t get it.  
**An bhfaighimid é?** Will we get it?  
**Sílim nach bhfaighidh sibh é.** I think you won’t get it.
Note that the regular particles **ní, an, go, nach** are used before irregular dependent past forms, rather than the particles ending in *r* that were introduced for regular past tense in Unit 13. The same holds for the irregular dependent past form of ‘go’. For this verb, however, the mutations following the particles are like those of regular verbs; thus, the stem *deachaidh* is either lenited or eclipsed:

- **Ní dheachaim.**  
  We didn’t go.
- **An ndeachaidh tú?**  
  Did you go?
- **Nach ndeachaidh siad?**  
  Didn’t they go?
- **Sílim go ndeachaidh sé.**  
  I think that he went.

In the present and future tenses, dependent forms have the same stem, with regular mutations. Because *r* is unaffected by either mutation, the future stem is identical in all cases.

- **Ní théim.**  
  I don’t go.
- **An dtéann tú?**  
  Do you go?
- **An rachaidh tú?**  
  Will you go?
- **Sílim go rachaidh mé.**  
  I think that I’ll go.

**‘Come’**

The verb ‘come’ also uses separate stem forms for each tense, and the singular imperative stem is distinct as well. There are no separate dependent forms after verbal particles, however, just regular mutations.

**tar/tagaigh ‘come’**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Past</th>
<th>Future</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tag-</td>
<td>tháinig</td>
<td>tioc-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- **Tagaim anseo go minic.**  
  I come here often.
- **An dtagann tú anseo go minic?**  
  Do you come here often?
- **Thángamar inné.**  
  We came yesterday.
- **Tháinig Brian freisin.**  
  Brian came too.
- **Tiocfaidh sí amárach.**  
  She will come tomorrow.
- **Ní thiocfaidh Mairéad.**  
  Mairéad won’t come.
- **Tar isteach!**  
  Come in! (to one person)

Note the reduction of the second syllable of *tháinig*, when a suffix (such as *-mar*, in the third example above) is added, giving *tháng*. Despite the irregular stem form, the regular past particles *ar, nár, gur* are used to introduce *tháinig* in the Caighdeán.
Níor tháinig tú. You didn’t come.
Ar tháinig tú? Did you come?
Sílim gur tháinig siad. I think they came.

However, in spoken Irish, the general forms an, nach, go, with eclipsis replacing lenition, are also found: an dtáinig, go dtáinig, nach dtáinig can be heard as well.

‘Say’ and ‘bear’

Two other verbs, abair ‘say’ and beir ‘bear, carry’, also build all three tenses from separate stems (and the imperative is also distinct in the case of abair). The present and future stem forms look very similar, but the spelling difference represents a change in both vowel length and the final consonant, so they sound more distinct than they look:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Past</th>
<th>Future</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>abair  (sing.)</td>
<td>deir</td>
<td>dúirt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abraigí (pl.)</td>
<td>dúirt</td>
<td>déar-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘say’</td>
<td>‘bear, carry’</td>
<td>‘bear, carry’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

An additional irregularity of abair is that the present tense ending -eann is not used when there is a separate noun or pronoun subject. The personal endings -im/-imid may be used, but some speakers prefer separate pronouns even there.

Deir mé/Deirim I say
Deir sé He says
Dúirt tú You said
Déarfaidh sí She will say
Déarfaimid/Déarfaidh muid We will say

Beirim I carry
Beireann siad They carry
Rug sé He carried
Béarfaidh mé I will carry

Idiomatic uses of beir

In the sense of ‘carry’ or ‘take away’, beir is often accompanied by the preposition le, agreeing in form with the subject. Chuig indicates the destination of the thing taken, and ó the source.
Beir leat an buidéal. Take the bottle with you.
Rug mé an leabhar ón leabharlann. I took the book from the library.

In reference to a competition, game or challenge, the same phrase can mean ‘win’, or ‘excel’.

Rug siad an bua oráann. They beat us.
Bhéarfadh sé leis ag an ollscoil. He’d do well at university.

With the preposition ar, beir has the idiomatic meaning ‘grasp, catch’.

Rug na gardaí ar an ngádaí. The police caught the thief.
Beir ar an mála sin. Grab that bag.

On its own, it can mean ‘give birth’ (or in the case of birds, ‘lay an egg’).

Rug sí cúpla. She had (bore) twins.

Particles with ‘say’ and ‘bear’

Beir follows the regular dependent particles, including those ending with -r in the past tense. Deir, on the other hand, uses the general particles ní, an, go, nach even with past tense verbs. Additionally, deir is never lenited, so ní has no effect on the verb in any tense. The other particles do cause eclipsis, though.

Ní deirim focal. I don’t say a word.
Ní deir sí focal. She doesn’t say a word.
Ní dúirt sé é sin. He didn’t say that.
Ní déarfaidh muid tada. We won’t say anything.
An ndéarfaidh tú rud léi? Will you say something to her?
Deir sí go ndeir sé . . . She says that he says . . .
Nach ndúirt tú é sin? Didn’t you say that?

Níor rug sí páiste riamh. She never had a child.
Ní bhéireann an chearc úd. That hen doesn’t lay.
Ní bhéarfaidh siad air. They won’t catch him.

Sílim go mbéarfaidh siad air. I think they will catch him.
Ar rug siad bua? Did they win?
Nach mbeireann an chearc? Doesn’t the hen lay?
Exercises

1 Convert the following sentences to questions.

1. Rug na gardaí ar an ngadaí?
2. Tagann Colm anseo ’chuile shamhradh.
3. Ní dúirt sí focal as Gaeilge.
5. Deir Tadhg nach dtiocfaidh sé Déardaoin.
6. Rachaidh muid go dtí an teach tábhairne anocht.
7. Faigheann siad pá maith.
8. Chuaigh Séamas chuig an Aifreann.
10. Ní dheachaigh duine ar bith a chodladh go luath.
11. Tiocfaidh siad arís i mbliana.
12. Gheobhaidh mé an nuachtán.

2 Make the following sentences negative.

1. Deir muintir Niamh nach dtagann sí abhaile sách minic.
2. B‘fhéidir go mbéarfaidh na cearca ár ndóthain uibheacha.
3. Tar ar ais arís.
4. Dúirt sibh gur thaitin an scannán libh.
5. Tiocaimid ar ais an tseachtain seo chugainn.
6. Faigheann muid feoil ag an mbúistéir.
7. Rachaidh sé abhaile.
8. Téann an bus an bealach seo.
10. Tháinig Eoghan in am.
11. Déarfaidh mé arís é.
12. Chuaigh mé abhaile go luath.

3 Make subordinate clauses of the following sentences by placing them after deir sé. Remember that go must precede each verb.

1. Béarfaidh a bhean anocht.
2. Tiocfaidh an samhradh agus fásfaidh an féar.
3. Tháinig go leor daoine aréir.
4. Dúirt tú an freagra ceart.
5. Téann na gasúir chuig an nGaeltacht gach samhradh.
6. Chuaigh sibh chuig an amharclann le chéile.
7. Gheobhaidh tú bronntanas ar do lá breithe.
8. Fuair Caitríona an chéad duais.
9. Ní bhfaighidh sibh móran spóirt as an áit sin.
10 Ní dúirt sé drochfhocal.
11 Tagann siad ’chuile bhliain.
12 Ní théann siad ar saoire go minic.

4 Change the tense of the following verbs, to the tense appropriate to the
adverb in parentheses, e.g.: Ceannaím bainne.
    inné: Cheannaigh mé bainne.
    amárach: Ceannóidh mé bainne.

1 Tháinig an geimhreadh go luath.
    an bhliain seo chugainn:
    gach bliain:
2 Beireann sibh air.
    inné:
    amárach:
3 Rachaidh sé abhaile.
    go minic:
    inné:
4 Deir sí an rud céanna.
    amárach:
    inné:
5 Fuair siad béile anseo.
    go minic:
    amárach:

5 Change the tense and type of sentence according to the model shown.

Tiomáinim abhaile.
    amárach: Tiomáinfidh mé abhaile.
    (Neg-Q) go minic: Nach dtiomáinim abhaile?
    (Q) inné: Ar thiomáin mé abhaile?
    (Deir siad) inné: Deir siad gur thiomáin mé abhaile.

1 Chuaigh sibh go Baile Átha Cliath.
    (Q) inné:
    (Deir sí) amárach:
    (Q) gach lá:
    (Neg) inné:

2 Tiocfaidh siad anoir.
    (Neg-Q) inné:
    (Q) go minic:
    (Neg) amárach:
    (deir sí – neg):
3 Dúirt sí go bhfuil sí sásta:
   (Neg-Q) inné:
   amárach:
   (Q) anois:
   (Neg) inné:
4 Faigheann na gasúir éadaí nua.
   (Neg) amárach:
   (deir sí) go minic:
   (Q) amárach: inné:
5 Rachaidh sí go Sasana.
   (deir sí) amárach:
   (Q) go minic:
   inné:
   (Neg-Q) inné:

6 Translate.

1 Will you go on holiday?
2 Bríd said she got a new car.
3 I never bore a child.
4 Will you get breakfast there?
5 We came home yesterday.
6 Don’t you go to Scotland each year?
7 Did you go there last year?
8 I’ll say each word three times.
9 Won’t you come with us?
10 Don’t say a word.
11 That girl went to school in Connemara.
12 I’ll get the drinks.
13 She will have twins next month.
14 Come in and sit down.
15 We’ll go in, get a newspaper, and come back.

Answers to exercises

2 1 Ní deir muintir Niamh nach dtagann sí abhaile sábh minic. 2 B’fhéidir nach mbéarfaidh na cearca ár ndóthain uibheacha. 3 Ná tar ar ais arís. 4 Ní dúirt sibh gur thaitin an scannán libh. 5 Ní thiofaimid ar ais an tseachtain seo chugainn. 6 Ní hhaigheann muid feoil ag an mbúistéir. 7 Ní rachaidh sé abhaile. 8 Ní théann an bus an bealach seo. 9 Ní bhfuair siad airgead maith ar an seancharr. 10 Níor tháinig Eoghan in am. 11 Ní déarfaidh mé arís é. 12 Ní dheachaigh mé abhaile go luath.

3 1 Deir sé go mbéarfaidh a bhean anocht. 2 Deir sé go dtiocfaidh an samhradh agus go bhfásfaidh an féar. 3 Deir sé gur tháinig (go dtáinig) go leor daoine aréir. 4 Deir sé go ndúirt tú an freagra ceart. 5 Deir sé go dtéann na gasúir chuig an nGaeltacht gach samhradh. 6 Deir sé go ndeachaigh sibh chuig an amharclann le chéile. 7 Deir sé go bhfaighidh tú bronntanas ar do lá breithe. 8 Deir sé go bhfuair Caitríona an chéad duais. 9 Deir sé nach bhfaighidh sibh mórán spóirt as an áit sin. 10 Deir sé nach ndúirt sé drochfhocal. 11 Deir sé go dtagann siad ’chuile bhliain. 12 Deir sé nach dtéann siad ar saoire go minic.


6 1 An rachaidh tú (or sibh) ar saoire? 2 Dúirt Bríd go bhfuair sí carr nua. 3 Níor rug mé páiste riamh. 4 An bhfaighidh tú brífeasta ansin?
5 Thángamar (or tháinig muid) abhaile inné. 6 Nach dtéann tú (or sibh) go hAlbain gach bliain? 7 An ndeachaigh tú ansin anuraidh? 8 Déarfaidh mé gach focal trí huaire. 9 Nach dtiocfaidh tú linn? 10 Ná habair focal. 11 Chuaigh an cailín sin ar scoil i gConamara. 12 Gheobhaidh mé na deochanna. 13 Béarfaidh sí cúpla an mhí seo chugainn. 14 Tar isteach agus suigh síos (Plural: Tagaigí isteach agus suígí síos). 15 Rachaidh muid isteach, gheobhaidh muid nuachtán agus tiocfaidh muid díreach ar ais. Rachaimid . . . . gheobhaimid . . . . agus tiocfaimid.
UNIT FIFTEEN
Irregular verbs II

The remaining irregular verbs are simpler than those just introduced; they are irregular in only one tense, although some have multiple irregularities.

‘Do’, ‘see’, and ‘hear’

The verbs meaning ‘do’, ‘see’, and ‘hear’ are irregular only in the past tense. The present and future tenses use the imperative stem and behave entirely like regular first-conjugation verbs, described in Units 11–12. Only the past tense will be discussed here. Each verb uses a distinct past-tense stem for statements; ‘do’ and ‘see’ have separate dependent forms as well.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>déan ‘do’</th>
<th>feic ‘see’</th>
<th>clois/cluin ‘hear’</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Independent</strong></td>
<td>rinne</td>
<td>chonaic</td>
<td>chuala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Dependent</strong></td>
<td>dearna</td>
<td>faca</td>
<td>chuala</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Like the irregular dependent forms for ‘go’ in the last unit, dearna and faca always follow verbal particles and thus always appear with either lenition or eclipsis, depending on the particle. As with all irregular dependent forms, the general particles rather than the regular past-tense particles in *r* are used, and therefore *ní* lenites and other particles cause eclipsis.

‘do’

| **Rinne sí an obair.** | She did the work. |
| **Ní dhearna Caitlín é.** | Caitlín didn’t do it. |
| **An ndearna tú é sin?** | Did you do that? |
| **Deir siad go ndearna siad é.** | They say they did it. |
| **Sílim nach ndearna sé an obair.** | I think that he didn’t do the work. |
In some dialects, use of dependent forms is waning, so that ní rinne, an rinne, etc., are sometimes heard. This book will maintain the dependent/independent distinction for purposes of the exercises.

‘see’
Chonaic mé Liam. I saw Liam.
Ní fhaca mé Pól. I didn’t see Pól.
An bhfaca tú iad? Did you see them?
Deir sé nach bhfaca sé thú. He says that he didn’t see you.
Sílim go bhfaca mé iad. I think that I saw them.

‘Hear’ has two distinct imperative stems, both accepted as standard by the Caighdeán: cluinim or cloisim ‘I hear’; cluinfidh mé or cloisfidh mé ‘I will hear’, etc. The choice of cluin or clois is regional. In the examples in this book, we will use clois, the form typical in most of County Galway. The past tense is similar to tháinig ‘came’ in having a different stem from the other tenses (chuala), but no separate dependent form. Like tháinig, it is negated with the particle níor, but questions and subordinate clauses may be formed either with the past-tense particles ending with r (the standard usage) or by the general particles and eclipsis (common colloquial alternatives):

‘hear’
Níor chuala mé rud ar bith. I didn’t hear anything.
Ar chuala/an gcuala tú an scéal? Did you hear the news?
Sílim gur chualamar é. I think that we heard it.
Sílim go gcuala muid é. I think that we heard it.
Nár chuala/Nach gcuala sibh é? Didn’t you hear it?

‘Give’
The verb tabhair means ‘give’ and also in certain contexts ‘take’ or ‘bring’. Its irregularity consists of the fact that the imperative stem tabhair forms the basis for the future tense (with broad final r), but the present and past tenses are formed from a different stem, tug, which is also used for the plural imperative, tugaígí.

Command Tabhair dom é. Give it to me.
Tugaígí dom é. Give (pl.) it to me.
Present Tugann sé dom é. He gives it to me.
Past Thug sé dom é. He gave it to me.
Future Tabharfaidh sé dom é. He will give it to me.

Standard forms of the particles are used, as for regular verbs, except that in the past tense, as with ‘come’ and ‘hear’, use of the eclipsing particles is
an option alongside the standard past-tense forms with r and lenition. The stem doesn’t change from statement form.

Níor thug sé dom é. He didn’t give it to me.
Ar thug/An dtug sé duit é? Did he give it to you?
Nár thug/Nach dtug tú leat é? Didn’t you take it with you?
Sílim gur thug/go dtug sé leis é. I think he took it with him.

Idioms with tabhair

When used to mean ‘take’ or ‘bring’ (context determines the appropriate interpretation), the preposition le often accompanies tabhair, with the prepositional pronoun form referring to the subject, like the usage of beir described previously. Tabhair is probably more common than beir these days.

Tabhair leat é. Take it with you.
Tiocfaidh sí amárach agus tabharfaidh sí a hiníon léi. She’ll come tomorrow and will bring her daughter.

Tabhair is a very versatile verb, and many other idioms rely on it to convey what would be expressed by separate verbs in English. Some draw on the basic meaning of ‘give’, with a noun object; together the verb and noun convey the meaning of an English verb. In some examples, the combined verbal meaning is quite transparent from the component parts, in other cases less so.

\[
\begin{align*}
tabhair cúnamh/cabhair (do dhuine) & \text{ help (someone)} \\
tabhair cuairt (ar dhuine) & \text{ visit (someone)} \\
tabhair aird (ar rud/duine) & \text{ pay attention (to)} \\
tabhair suas (rud) & \text{ abandon (something)} \\
tabhair ainm (ar dhuine) & \text{ call (someone) by a name} \\
tabhair (rud) faoi deara & \text{ notice (something)}
\end{align*}
\]

In other idioms, tabhair functions as an intransitive verb with adverbial or prepositional phrases, but no object noun:

\[
\begin{align*}
tabhair amach (do dhuine) & \text{ scold (someone)} \\
tabhair faoi (duhine) & \text{ attack (someone)} \\
tabhair faoi (+ verbal noun) & \text{ attempt (to do something)}
\end{align*}
\]

Many other expressions with tabhair can be found in any dictionary; these are just some of the commonest ones.
Idioms with déan

Déan ‘make’ or ‘do’, is also used idiomatically with specific nouns to convey meanings that in English would require separate verbs. Simple verbs may also exist, but the idioms tend to be preferred.

- déan dochar: harm
- déan obair: work
- déan deifir: hurry
- déan aithris ar: imitate

Déan also combines with directional adverbs and prepositions for idiomatic meanings. Again, these are only a few examples among many that can be found in most dictionaries.

- déan amach: conclude, figure out
- déan as: take off, get away
- déan ar (áit): head for, approach
- déan a bheag de (rud): belittle (something)

‘Eat’: a reminder

One other verb is irregular only in the future. The stem of this verb for the imperative, present, and past tense forms is *ith* but the future stem is *íos-*, as described in Unit 12. It will be reviewed in some of the exercises below.

Exercises

1 Convert the following sentences to questions.

1 Déanann sé a cuid éadaigh.
2 Ní fhaca muid mórán daoine.
3 Rinne sí an dinnéar in am.
4 Chonaic siad Eoghan aréir.
5 Ní thabharfaidh sí faoi deara é.
6 Ní dhearna siad an obair go han-scioptha.
7 Chuala muid an ceol sin cheana.
8 Tabharfaidh tu póg dom.
9 Cloisfidh sibh an ceol.
10 Níor thug mo chol ceathar an leabhar sin don pháiste.
11 Níor chuala tú an cheist.
12 Thug an múinteoir amach do na pháistí dána.
2 Negate the following sentences.

1. An gcloiseann tú an torann?
2. Thug sí a gasúr léi go hAlbain.
3. An dtabharfaidh siad rud aisteach mar sin faoi deara?
4. Íosfaidh muid ár ndinnéar go luath amárach.
5. Rinne tú obair mhaith.
6. Ar chuala tú an scéal?
7. Tabharfaidh muid faoin obair sin.
8. Chonaic mé mo mhuintir le gairid.
10. An ndearna muid ár ndóthain?
11. Déanfaidh mé amárach é.
12. Feicimid Peige go minic.

3 Make subordinate clauses by placing sílim go before the following, with appropriate mutations or other changes.

1. Thug sé an t-airgead isteach ag an oifig.
2. Déanfaidh sé ar an oifig.
3. Chuala siad an scéal agus chreid siad é.
4. Chonaic mé scannán iontach ag an deireadh seachtaine.
5. Níor ith Páidín feoil ar chor ar bith.
6. Tabharfaidh siad Caoilfhionn ar a n-iníon.
7. Rinne sí deifir.
9. Íosfaidh síbh piósá cáca.

4 Change the tense of the verb in each example, to match the adverbs provided.

1. D’ith mé bricfeasta mór.
   amárach:
   gach lá:
2. Cloiseann tú an ceol.
   amárach:
   aréir:
3. Feicim caora.
   inné:
   amárach:
4. Ní thugann sí aird orm.
   inné:
   amárach:
5 Déanann Máire an chócaireacht.
   amárach:
   inné:

5 Change the tense and sentence type according to the model shown.

   Siúlaim abhaile.
   amárach: Siúlfaidh mé abhaile.
   (Neg) go minic: Ní shiúlaim abhaile.
   (Neg-Q) i gcónaí: Nach siúlaim abhaile?
   (Q) inné: Ar shiúil mé abhaile?
   (deir sé) amárach: Deir sé go siúlfaidh mé abhaile.

1 Chuala mé an ceirnín.
   amárach:
   (Neg) go minic:
   (Neg-Q) amárach:
   (deir sé) inné:

2 Chonaic tú Mairéad.
   (Neg) go minic:
   amárach:
   go minic:
   (Q) inné:

3 Itheann Caitlín a bricfeasta.
   amárach:
   (Q) amárach:
   (Neg) gach lá:
   (deir sé Neg) amárach:
   (Neg-Q) gach lá:

4 Tugann sí an leabhar dhá cara.
   (Neg) inné:
   amárach:
   (Q) amárach:
   (Neg Q) inné:

5 Déanann sí deífar.
   amárach:
   (Neg) inné:
   (Neg Q) go minic
   (deir sé) inné:

6 Translate (review of all irregular verbs).

   1 I see you but you don’t see me.
   2 They called me Áine.
3 Won’t you eat another piece of cake?
4 Did anyone see my pen?
5 Do you know if they caught the thief?
6 Nuala gave up cigarettes.
7 Will you get a bottle of milk for me?
8 He says he heard the concert, but I didn’t see him there.
9 It didn’t do any harm.
10 Come home in the summer!
11 We’ll go to Paris.
12 She didn’t say that she got a new job, but she did (get one).
13 I’ll get that for you.
14 Will you come with me?
15 We went to Russia last year, but we didn’t go anywhere this year.

Answers to exercises

1 1. An ndéanann sé a cuid éadaigh? 2 Nach bhfaca muid mórán daoine?
2. An ndearna sí an dinnéar in am? 3 An bhfaca siad Eoghan aréir?
3. Nach dtabharfaidh sí faoi deara é? 4 Nach ndearna siad an obair go han-sciothta?
4. Ar chuala muid an ceol sin cheana? (or An gcuala . . .).
5. An dtabharfaidh tu póg dom? 6 An gcloisídh sibh an ceol?
6. 10 Nár thug mo chol ceathar an leabhar sin don pháiste? (or Nach dtug . . .).
7. Nár chuala tú an cheist? (or Nach gcuala . . .). 12 Ar thug an múinteoir amach do na pháistí dána? (or An dtug . . .).

2 1 Nach gcloiseann tú an torann? 2 Níor thug sí a gasúr léi go hAlbain.
3. Ní dhearna tú obair mhaith. 6 Nár chuala tú an scéal? 7 Ní thabharfaidh muid faoin obair sin. 8 Nó fhaca mé mo mhuintir le gairid.

3 1 Sílim gur thug sé an t-airgead isteach ag an oifig. (or . . . go dtug . . .).
2 Sílim nó ndéanfaidh sé ar an oifig. 3 Sílim gur chuala siad an scéal agus gur chreid siad é. (or . . . go gcuala . . .).
4 Sílim go bhfaca mé scannán iomacht ag an deireadh seachtaine. 5 Sílim nár ith Páidín fhoil ar chor ar bith. 6 Sílim go dtabharfaidh siad Caoilfhionn ar a n-inion. 7 Sílim go ndearna sí deíahir.
8 Sílim nach bhfaca sé rud ar bith. 9 Sílim go n-íosfaidh sibh píosa cáca. 10 Sílim nach ndearna sé aon dochar.


6 1 Feicim thú ach ní féiceann tú mé. 2 Thug siad Áine orm. 3 Nach n-íosfaidh tú píosa eile cáca? 4 An bhfhaca duine ar bith mo pheann? 5 An bhfuil a fhios agat ar rug siad ar an ngadaí? 6 Thug Nuala suas toitíní. 7 An bhfaighidh tú buidéal bainne dom? 8 Deir sé gur chuaila (or . . . go gcuala . . .) sé a cheolchoirm, ach ní fhasca mé ansin é. 9 Ní dhearna sé aon dochar. 10 Tar abhaile sa samhradh! 11 Rachaidh muid go Páras. (or Rachaimid . . .). 12 Ní dúirt sí go bhfuair sí post nua, ach fuair. 13 Gheobhaidh mé é sin duit. 14 An dtiocfaidh tú liom? 15 Chuaigh muid (or Chuamar) go dtí an Rús anuraidh, ach ní dheachaigh muid (or . . . ní dheachamar) áit ar bith i mbliana.
The final irregular verb is bí. This is one of two words that cover the functions of English ‘be’; the other will be taken up in the next unit. Bí is the imperative form; its plural is bíghí.

**Present tense**

The present tense of bí has the independent form tá and dependent form fuil, which is eclipsed after an, nach, go. Ní contracts with fhuil (fh being unpronounced) and is written nil, giving

- **Tá sé tinn.** He is sick.
- **Níl sé tinn.** He is not sick.
- **An bhfuil sé tinn?** Is he sick?
- **Nach bhfuil sé tinn?** Isn’t he sick?
- **Sílim go bhfuil sé tinn.** I think that he is sick.
- **Sílim nach bhfuil sé tinn.** I think that he isn’t sick.

In some dialects, including the Caighdeán, the subjects ‘I’ and ‘we’ may be marked by endings; other dialects use separate pronouns:

- **Táim tinn/Tá mé tinn.** I am sick.
- **Támid tinn/Tá muid tinn.** We are sick.

The present tense of bí can also signal a state that started in the past and continues into the present. A time frame is usually mentioned in these cases, where English uses the form ‘have been’.

- **An bhfuil tú i bhfad in Éirinn?** Have you been in Ireland long?
- **Tá mé bliain ag obair anseo.** I’ve been working here for a year.
Past tense

The past tense has an irregular dependent form. The independent form is created regularly by leniting the imperative stem bí. The dependent form raibh is used after all particles.

- Bhí sé tinn. He was sick.
- Ní raibh sé tinn. He wasn’t sick.
- An raibh sé tinn? Was he sick?
- Deir sé go raibh sé tinn. He says he was sick.

Future tense

The future stem of bí is beidh. Dependent particles cause regular mutations.

- Beidh sé tinn. He will be sick.
- Ní bheidh sé tinn. He won’t be sick.
- An mbeidh sé tinn? Will he be sick?
- Nach mbeidh sé tinn? Won’t he be sick?
- Sílim go mbeidh sé tinn. I think that he will be sick.
- Sílim nach mbeidh sé tinn. I think that he won’t be sick.

Sentences with bí

Sentences with bí indicate existence, location, or description of the subject of the sentence. As described in Unit 2, the verb + subject must always be followed by a third element, either an adjective, a location adverb or a prepositional phrase. Combinations of these elements are also possible as shown:

- Tá an leabhar ar an mbord ansiúd. The book is on the table over there.
- Bhí sí sásta leis an leabhar. She was satisfied with the book.

Sentences using ag to express possession (cf. Unit 24) fit this pattern.

- Tá leabhar maith ag Muiris. Muiris has a good book.

Additionally, ag plus a verb form can fill the third position after bí, making a sentence like the English progressive. These structures will be covered in Unit 19.

- Tá siad ag obair. They are working.
For sentences in which ‘be’ links two nouns, such as ‘My brother is a priest’, or ‘You’re the boss’, Irish uses a different structure, to be introduced in Unit 17.

**Predicate adjectives and modifiers**

Adjectives appearing in the third position of a *bí* sentence are known as ‘predicate adjectives’; their role in the sentence is to assert that the characteristic specified by the adjective belongs to the subject noun. In the following examples, the three parts of the sentence are separated by slashes.

- *Tá/an leanbh/tinn.* The baby is sick.
- *Tá/mé/tuirseach.* I am tired.
- *Tá/Brian/saibhir.* Brian is rich.

In contrast, when adjectives modify a noun, they form a unit with it: *an gasúr tinn* ‘the sick child’, *duine saibhir* ‘a rich person’, and such longer phrases can also be subjects of *bí* (or any verb). When an adjective is part of the subject phrase, the point of the sentence is not to specify that the person (or thing) has the property of the adjective. Rather, the quality is assumed, and something else is said about that entity.

- *Tá/fear saibhir/ag an doras.* A rich man is at the door.
- *Tá/leabhar mór/ag Brian.* Brian has a big book.
- *Bhí/an leanbh tinn/ag gol.* The sick baby was crying.

Here, the new information is not that the man is rich, but rather where he is; not the size of the book, but who has it; not that the baby is sick but that it’s crying. The wealth, size, sickness are just background information that helps identify which man, book, or baby the speaker is talking about.

In English, the position of the adjective is different in the two uses, but because in Irish it follows the noun in both cases, its function is not obvious from word order alone. Both a predicate and a modifying adjective may occur in the same sentence; the different functions in the next example are again signalled by slashes:

- *Tá/an leanbh tinn/cantalach.* The sick baby is cranky.

This distinction has several grammatical consequences:

- The adverb *ann* is needed to fill the third position when an adjective is part of the subject phrase, but not when it is a predicate.

- *Tá/leaba chompordach/ann.* There is a comfortable bed (there).
- *Tá/an leaba/compordach.* The bed is comfortable.
• As shown above, adjectives change form in the same phrase with a feminine noun. This will be covered in detail in Unit 21.
• A small set of adjectives, described below, take an extra particle when used as predicates, but not within a modifying phrase.

**Evaluative adjectives**

Several adjectives expressing evaluative judgements have different modifier and predicate forms. 

Maith ‘good, well’ will serve as an example. Within a noun phrase, it is like any other adjective; it follows the noun it describes, is lenited if the noun is feminine, and agrees for plurality as well:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Tá/fear maith/anseo.} & \quad \text{There is a good man here.} \\
\text{Tá/bean mhaith/anseo.} & \quad \text{There is a good woman here.} \\
\text{Tá/daoine maithe/anseo.} & \quad \text{There are good people here.}
\end{align*}
\]

But in predicate position, not only is there no agreement, but the adjective is generally preceded by the particle go.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Tá/an bia/go maith.} & \quad \text{The food is good. (masc.)} \\
\text{Tá/an deoch/go maith.} & \quad \text{The drink is good. (fem.)}
\end{align*}
\]

Other adjectives in this class are listed below:

| deas    | nice     |
| breá    | fine     |
| aoibhinn| pleasant |
| álainn  | beautiful|
| iontach | wonderful|
| dona    | bad      |
| olc     | evil, bad, nasty |

Go does not cause lenition of any consonants, but prefixes h to adjectives beginning with a vowel:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Tá tú go hálainn.} & \quad \text{You are beautiful.} \\
& \quad \text{(compare bean álainn ‘a beautiful woman’)} \\
\text{Tá sé sin go hiontach!} & \quad \text{That’s wonderful!} \\
& \quad \text{(compare obair iontach ‘wonderful work’)}
\end{align*}
\]
Exercises

1 Make the verb ‘be’ in following sentences negative.

1 Tá muintir Eoghain i gConamara.
2 An bhfuil leabharlann ansiúd?
3 Deir sé go bhfuil siad go deas.
4 Bhí an iomarca daoine ag an bhfeis.
5 An mbeidh do chairde anseo amárach?
6 Sílim go raibh báisteach ann arís.
7 Beidh mo mháthair tuirseach.
8 An raibh an scannán go hiontach?
9 Bhí gach duine compordach.
10 Beidh Conchúr i nGaillimh.

2 Make questions of the following sentences.

1 Tá siad ann anois.
2 Bhí na léachtóirí sásta.
3 Níl duine ar bith anseo.
4 Beidh Bríd agus Máirtín i Sasana.
5 Ní bheidh ceol anseo ag an deireadh seachtaine.
6 Tá deoch ag ‘chuile dhuine.
7 Bhí tú ar saoire i gCeanada.
8 Tá Bríd ag éisteacht leis an gceol.
9 Níl a fhios agat cá bhfuil tú.
10 Ní raibh Áine sásta ach oiread.

3 Change the tense to fit the adverb provided.

1 Bhí Baile Átha Cliath go hiontach.
   anois:
   amárach:
2 An bhfuil tú tinn?
   amárach:
   inné:
3 Ní raibh Peadar sásta leis an múinteoir.
   amárach:
   anois:
4 Níl duine ar bith ann.
   inné:
   amárach:
5 Bhí mé i gConamara.
   amárach:
   inné:
6 Bhíomar ag an teach céanna.
   anois:
   amárach:
7 Ní raibh mise ann ach oiread.
   amárach:
   anois:
8 An bhfuil an bia go deas?
   inné:
   amárach:
9 Nach raibh mé go maith, a Mhaime?
   anois:
   amárach:
10 Bhí siad réasúnta saor.
   amárach:
   anois:
11 Níl feoil mhaith ag an mbúistéir seo.
   inné:
   amárach:
12 Bhí go leor daoine anseo ach níl móran ann anois.
   Inné . . . amárach:
   anois . . . inné:
13 Beidh an geimhreadh agus an samhradh go deas anseo.
   anuraidh:
   anois:
14 An bhfuil Bríd bhocht tinn?
   inné:
   anois:
15 Tá sé fuar anseo arís!
   amárach:
   inné:

4 Add ann where necessary to complete the sentence. If the sentence is complete without ann, just add punctuation.

1 Tá Seán saibhir ach níl sé go deas
2 Tá bia ar an mbord; an bhfuil deoch ar bith
3 Níl duine ar bith ag an óstán anois, ach beidh go leor amárach
4 Bhí féile an tseachtain seo caite
5 Deir siad nach bhfuil móran sneachta anseo
6 Níl lampa anseo, ach tá cathaoir
7 Bhí timpiste agam aréir
8 Beidh muid ag obair
9 Bhí múinteoirí anseo, ach ní raibh duine eile
10 Nach bhfuil Máirtín ná duine ar bith
5 Make a single sentence of the following by making the predicate adjective in the second sentence modify the subject noun. E.g.:

Feicim bean. Tá sí go maith. → Feicim bean mhaith.
Feicim fear. Tá sé go maith → Feicim fear maith.

1 Feicim teach. Tá sé go hálainn.
2 Feicim bó. Tá sí mór.
3 Feicim buachaill. Tá sé dána.
4 Feicim múinteoir. Tá sé tuirseach.
5 Feicim páirc. Tá sí go bréá.
6 Feicim deoch. Tá sí blasta.
7 Feicim banaltra. Tá sí bocht.
8 Feicim ollamh. Tá sé go deas.
9 Feicim seomra. Tá sé búi.
10 Feicim tine. Tá sí te.

6 Convert the following sentences to two, by removing the adjective which modifies the noun to a separate sentence with bí and making necessary changes. E.g.: Tá bean mhaith ann. → Tá bean ann. Tá sí go maith.

1 Tá fuinneog mhór ann.
2 Tá crann deas in aice leis an teach.
3 Tá Gaeltacht bheag ansin.
4 D’ól mé deoch mhaith.
5 Bhí dráma iontach ansin.
6 Cheannaigh Peige gúna daor.
7 Bhí leaba chómpordach sa seomra sin.
8 Bhí bia fuar againn.
9 Gheobhaidh tú pionta maith anseo.
10 Tá páistí dána ag na daoine sin.

Answers to exercises

1 1 Níl muintir Eoghain i gConamara. 2 Nach bhfuil leabharlann ansiúd? 3 Deir sé nach bhfuil siad go deas. 4 Ní raibh an iomarca daoine ag an bhfeis. 5 Nach mbeidh do chairde anseo amárach? 6 Sílim nach raibh báisteach ann ar eir. 7 Ní bheidh mo mhaith air tuirseach. 8 Nach raibh an scannán go hiontach? 9 Ní raibh gach duine compordach. 10 Ní bheidh Conchúr i nGaillimh.


4 1 Tá Seán saibhir ach níl sé go deas. 2 Tá bia ar an mbord; an bhfuil deoch ar bith ann? 3 Níl duine ar bith ag an óstán anois, ach beidh go leor ann amárach. 4 Bhí féile ann an tseachtain seo caite. 5 Deir siad nach bhfuil móran sneachta anseo. 6 Níl lampa anseo, ach tá cathaoir ann. 7 Bhí timpiste agam aréir. 8 Beidh muid ag obair. 9 Bhí műinteoirí anseo, ach ní raibh duine eile ann. 10 Nach bhfuil Máirtín ná duine ar bith ann. 11 Tá an chathaoir compordach. 12 Tá an chathaoir chompordach ann.

5 1 Feicim teach álainn. 2 Feicim bó mór. 3 Feicim buachaill dána. 4 Feicim műinteoir tuirseach. 5 Feicim páirc bhrea. 6 Feicim deoch bhlasa.
7 Feicim banaltra bhocht. 8 Feicim ollamh deas. 9 Feicim seomra búi.
10 Feicim tine the.

6 1 Tá fuinneog ann. Tá sí mór. 2 Tá crann in aice leis an teach. Tá sé go
deas. 3 Tá Gaeltacht ansin. Tá sí beag. 4 D’ól mé deoch. Bhí sí go maith.
5 Bhí dráma ansin. Bhí sé go hiontach. 6 Cheannaigh Peige gúna. Bhí sé
daor. 7 Bhí leaba sa seomra sin. Bhí sí compordach. 8 Bhí bia againn.
Bhí sé fuar. 9 Gheobhaidh tú pionta anseo. Beidh sé go maith. 10 Tá
páistí ag na daoine sin. Tá siad dána.
UNIT SEVENTEEN
The copula is

As noted previously, the verb bí (sometimes called the ‘substantive verb’) generally cannot link two nouns in sentences such as ‘I am Bridget’ or ‘Tim is a doctor’. This type of construction is the domain of the copula, is.

The copula is sometimes called a defective verb, because it lacks the tense distinctions of other verbs. It functions more like a particle attached to the beginning of another word. Unlike ordinary verbs, it is never stressed, can be omitted, and never occurs alone without something following it. In effect, the copula makes a predicate of whatever it attaches to, linking it to the subject. Sentences formed with is are quite different from those with ordinary verbs, including bí.

Forms of the copula

The copula is never conjugated for different subjects; all parts of the sentence are expressed by separate words. It also has only two tense forms. Is is used for present (occasionally, future) meaning, and ba (with lenition of a following consonant) is used for past and conditional meanings.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tense</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present/future</td>
<td>Is múinteoir mé.</td>
<td>I am a teacher.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Past/conditional</td>
<td>Ba mhúinteoir é.</td>
<td>He was/would be a teacher.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When it is crucial to distinguish time reference, a special construction consisting of bí and a prepositional phrase can be used (see Unit 18 for more detail).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tá mé i mo mhúinteoir.</td>
<td>I am a teacher (lit. I am in my teacher).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beidh siad ina múinteoirí.</td>
<td>They will be teachers.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Most standard question and negative particles used with the copula are the same in form as the particles for all verbs, but instead of preceding the
copula, they replace or include it. Thus, in contexts where the copula is required, ní means ‘is not’, an means ‘is?’, nach means ‘isn’t?’ To introduce a subordinate clause with a copula, gur (instead of go) is used. The copula forms of these particles do not cause lenition or eclipsis in the present tense.

- Ní feirmeoir é. He is not a farmer.
- Ní iascaire é ach oiread. He’s not a fisherman either.
- An dochtúir thú? Are you a doctor?
- Nach múinteoir í do mháthair? Isn’t your mother a teacher?
- Deir sí gur múinteoir í. She says that she’s a teacher.

In spoken Irish, there is a good deal of variation in the forms of the copula particles. For example, in Connacht dialects, the question particle may take the form ar; before a vowel it appears as ab, and gur appears as gurb:

- Ab innealtóir thú? Are you an engineer?
- Deir Pádraig gurb innealtóir é. Pádraig says he’s an engineer.

With ba, the official standard forms of the negative, question, and subordinate copula are níor, ar, nár, and gur, and before vowels niórth, arth, nárth, and gurbh. In some spoken varieties, they also may appear as ní ba, an mba, nach mba, and go mba instead.

- Ar mhaith leat tae? Would you like tea?
- An mba mhaith leat tae?
- Deir sé gur (or go mba) mhaith leis caife. He says he’d like coffee.

Standard forms will be used for consistency in subsequent lessons, but it is important to be aware of the variations and learn to recognize them, as they are quite frequent.

**Uses of the copula**

In addition to linking nouns, the copula may also introduce an adjective or prepositional phrase in some idiomatic usages. In all cases, the structures differ from other sentence patterns of the language.

**Class membership**

To classify individuals as members of a set, or class, of individuals, the copula precedes an indefinite (non-specific) noun or phrase which names the class and functions in place of a verb. The subject, the individual identified as a member of the class, comes last. Subject pronouns are not the usual forms
but rather forms without the initial s: é, í, iad (see Unit 22 for further discussion). If the subject is a noun or noun phrase, a pronoun of matching gender and number precedes it in some dialects, but not in others. For example:

- Is siopa é sin. That is a shop.
- Is dochtúir í. She is a doctor.
- Is múinteoir (é) Séamas. Séamas is a teacher.
- Is múinteoirí (iad) mo thuismitheoirí. My parents are teachers.
- Is leabhar maith (é) Cré na Cille. Cré na Cille is a good book.

**Adjective modifiers**

When the predicate noun is modified, as in the last example, the order of noun and adjective can be switched, placing a definite article between them. This has the effect of shifting the emphasis to the description (it is assumed we know that Cré na Cille is a book; the speaker is focusing on its quality).

- Is maith an leabhar é Cré na Cille. Cré na Cille is a good book.
- Is maith an ceoltóir é Máirtín. Máirtín is a good musician.
- Is deas an bhean í Áine. Áine is a nice woman.

This usage is most frequent with adjectives expressing evaluations.

**Equation**

In other sentences, is links two nouns or phrases with specific reference (names, pronouns, nouns with a possessor or definite article) and signals that the two phrases refer to the same individual. In these sentences, one can think of is as functioning rather like an equal sign (=) linking the elements separated by slashes in the examples:

- Is/mise/Caitlín. I am Caitlin.
- An/tusa/bean an tí? Are you the landlady?
- Is/éTomás/mo dheartháir. Tomás is my brother.
- Is/iBríd/an bhanaltra. Bríd is the nurse.

Only a pronoun can immediately follow the equational copula. Any noun following is must be preceded by a simple pronoun of matching gender and number, as above. This extra pronoun adds no meaning, but is merely a grammatical requirement of is.

The word order of equational sentences does not always follow the predicate–subject order of the classification sentences. Usually, if one of the two individuals linked is expressed by a stressed pronoun (two syllables or
reinforced with féin ‘self’, see Unit 22), that pronoun comes first, as above. If there is no stressed pronoun, but a proper name, that (along with the agreement pronoun) comes first.

An unstressed pronoun subject (referring to someone mentioned previously) always comes last. In the following example, it is the final iad that equates to ‘they’ in the English translation. The first iad, the required pronoun described above, isn’t translated.

An bhfeiceann tú na buachaillí sin? Is iad mo ghasúir iad.
Do you see those boys? They are my children. (Iad = na buachaillí from the first sentence.)

If two common noun phrases are linked, the first is usually interpreted as the new information of the sentence. Thus, the first sentence below can be taken to answer the implicit question ‘Which person is the teacher?’

Is é an sagart an múinteoir.
The priest is the teacher.

The opposite order answers the question ‘Which person is the priest?’

Is é an múinteoir an sagart.
The teacher is the priest.

In contrast, sentences like Is mise Caitlín could be used to answer either ‘Who are you?’ or ‘Who (which one) is Caitlín?’

Adjective and prepositional predicates

In certain cases, is can be followed by an adjective predicate. This usage varies in frequency across dialects and individuals.

Is deas é sin! That’s nice.
Is fíor sin. That’s true.
Is deacair a rá. It’s difficult to say.

This is a vestige of older forms of the language which always used the copula with adjective predicates. It is now of limited use, and the structures with bi (Unit 16) are more common in colloquial language.

Some idioms use prepositional phrases following a copula. Common examples include expressions of ownership, origin:

Is le hEilís an leabhar seo. This book belongs to Eilís.
Is as an bhFrainc é Pierre. Pierre is from France.
Omission of the copula

In the present tense, *is* is frequently omitted, although it is still understood.

- *Iascaire é.*
  - He’s a fisherman.
- *Mise an múinteoir.*
  - I’m the teacher.
- *Maith an cailín thú.*
  - You’re a good girl.
- *As Meireacá í.*
  - She’s from America.

If an extra pronoun would be required after the copula, that too is omitted:

- *Seán an bainisteoir.*
  - Seán is the manager.

More often, however, in these sentences the copula is not omitted, but contracts with the pronoun to *’sé, ’sí, ’siad.*

- *’Sé Seán an bainisteoir.*
  - Seán is the manager.

Answering questions

As described in Unit 13, answers to yes–no questions are formed by repeating the verb. Copula sentences are more complex, since the copula cannot stand alone. Answer forms are slightly different for each type of sentence.

Since the copula in equational sentences is always followed by a pronoun (see above), that pronoun is used with the copula to answer questions of the yes-or-no type. *Is* usually contracts to *’s before vowels.*

- *An í sin do dheirfiúr?*
  - Is that your sister?
- *Ní hí. Is í mo chol ceathar í.*
  - No, she’s my cousin.
- *An iad sin do pháistí?*
  - Are those your children?
- *’Siad (= is iad)*
  - Yes.
- *An tusa an rúnaí?*
  - Are you the secretary?
- *Is mé.*
  - Yes
- *Ní mé.*
  - No.

Classifying sentences are answered by attaching a special pronoun, *ea,* to the copula, giving *is ea,* contracted to *’sea,* or in the negative, *ní hea.*

- *An aisteoir é?*
  - Is he an actor?
- *’Sea.*
  - Yes.
- *An mac léinn thú?*
  - Are you a student?
- *Ní hea.*
  - No.

Note that *ní* prefixes an *h* to pronouns (also *ní hé,* *ní hí,* *ní hiad*), but not to nouns.
Questions with adjective and preposition predicates are usually answered with 'sea/ní hea too, but an adjective may be repeated instead:

An as Sasana thú? Are you from England?
Ní hea. As an Astráil. No, from Australia.

Nach breá an lá é? Isn’t it a nice day?
'Sea. Yes.

Phrases indicating ownership with le, also repeat the prepositional phrase in answers rather than using 'sea:

An leatsa an carr sin? Is that car yours?
Is liom. Yes.
Ní liom. No.

Exercises

1 Make the following sentences negative.

1 Is ceist mhaith í sin.
2 Is mise Peige Ní Lochlainn.
3 An as an áit seo iad?
4 Is Gaeltacht í an áit sin.
5 Ba bhean dheas í Bríd.
6 Is páiste í Caitlín.
7 An tusa an múinteoir?
8 Is í Bairbre mo dheirfiúr.
9 Is deacair an teanga í an Ghaeilge.
10 Is deas an léine í sin.
11 Is liomsa an carr gorm.
12 B’ iontach an scéal é!
13 Is é Pádraig an cathaoirleach.
14 An banaltra thú?
15 Is duine saibhir é Máirtín.

2 Convert the following sentences to questions.

1 Is tusa bean an tí.
2 Is scoil náisiúnta í Scoil Chaitríona.
3 Ní feirmeoir é d’athair.
4 Is í Nuala í.
5 B’ é a huncail an sagart paróiste.
6 Is innealtóir é Seán.
7 Is leatsa an siopa éadaí.
8 Is as an bhFraínc iad na fir sin.
9 Ní dochtúir thú.
10 Is deas an tír í an Spáinn.
11 Ní hé sin Páidín.
12 Níor mhóir an trua é.
13 Ba dhochtúir é.
14 Is múinteoir é Daithí.
15 Is é Pádraig an cathaoirleach.

3 Write both a ‘yes’ and a ‘no’ answer to the following questions.

1 Nach sibhse na múinteoirí?
   Deir sé ______________________________
2 An í sin d’oifig?
   Sílim __________________________________
3 An as Contae Mhaigh Eo í Pádraigín?
   Tá mé ag rá _____________________________________
4 An Éireannaigh sibh?
   Fiafraigh den gharda ___________________________________
5 An é sin teach do mhuintire?
6 Arbh í Bríd Ní Mháille do mháthair?
   An lá saoire é an lá amárach?
7 Nár bhreá an oíche an oíche aréir?
8 An tusa an ceannaire?
9 An é Peadar an buaiteoir?
10 An asal é sin?
11 Nach le Séamas an t-airgead?
12 Nach deas an duine é Niall?
13 An aisteoir thú?

4 Make each sentence subordinate to the phrase which follows it, changing
the form of the copula to the appropriate subordinate clause form
(gur[bh], nach, nár[bh] an, etc.).

1 Is í Cáit mo chomharsa bhéal dorais.
   Deir sé ______________________________
2 Is Gaeltacht mhór í an Cheathrú Rua.
   Sílim __________________________________
3 Ní mise Mairéad.
   Tá mé ag rá ________________________________
4 An é sin teach an phobail?
   Fiafraigh den gharda ________________________________
5 Is as Conamara í.
   Deir sí ________________________________
6 B’é sin an t-ospidéal fadó.
Sílim ______________________________________

7 Ar sibhse cairde Phádraig?
Níl mé cinnte ________________________________

8 Ní liomsa an seancharr úd.
Tá áthas orm ___________________________________

9 An búistéirí iad?
Níl a fhios agam______________________________

10 Ba dhochtúr a athair.
Deir sé ______________________________________

11 Is breá é do theach!
Sílim ________________________________

12 Níorbh as Éirinn ar chor ar bith é.
Tá mé cinnte ________________________________

5 Change the word order of the noun and adjective for emphasis, following the model.

Is lá breá é an lá inniu. → Is breá an lá é an lá inniu.

1 Is fear deas é Breandán.
2 Is trua mhór é sin.
3 Ba scéal iontach é.
4 Is teanga deacair í an tSínis.
5 Nach bean álainn í Áine?
6 Is aimsir bhreá í seo.
7 Is ceoltóir maith thú.
8 B’fhear aisteach é Séamaisín.
9 Nach cailín maith í Orla?
10 Is radharc breá é sin, nach ea?

6 Translate into Irish.

1 Síle is an engineer.
2 This is my house.
3 Aren’t you a good girl?
4 Liam says his father was an actor.
5 I am the French teacher.
6 He’s not a bad person.
7 Is that bag yours?
8 Wasn’t that a strange story?!
9 Is Máirín your daughter or is she Nuala’s?
10 Donncha is not a fisherman.
Answers to exercises

1 1. Ní ceist mhaith í sin. 2 Ní mise Peige Nóichlainn. 3 Nach as an áit seo iad? 4 Ní Gaeltacht í an áit sin. 5 Níor bheas i fud. 6 Ní páiste í Caitlín. 7 Nach tusa an múinteoir? 8 Ní hí Bairbre mo dheirfiúr. 9 Ní deacair an teanga í an Ghaeilge. 10 Ní deas an léine í sin. 11 Ní liomsa an carr gorm. 12 Nórbh iontach an scéal é! 13 Ní hé Pádraig an cathaoirleach. 14 Nach banaltra thú? 15 Ní duine saibhir é Máirtín.


4 1 Deir sé gurb í Cáit mo chomharsa bhéal dorais. 2 Sílim gur Gaeltacht mhór í an Cheathrú Rua. 3 Tá mé ag rá nach mise Mairéad. 4 Fiafraigh den gharda an é sin teach an phobail. 5 Deir sí gur as Conamara f. 6 Sílim gurbh é sin an t-ospidéal faidó. 7 Nó léirimse ar sibhse caire Phádraig. 8 Tá áthas orm nach liomsa an seancharr úd. 9 Nó ní fhios agam an bhuísteirí iad. 10 Deir sé gur dhochtúir a athair. 11 Sílim gurbh é do theach! 12 Tá mé cinnte nár bhfeictear é is éirinnach ar chor ar bith é.

5 1 Is deas an fear é Breandán. 2 Is mórmhaith an trua é sin. 3 B’íontach an scéal é. 4 Is deacair an teanga í an tSínis. 5 Nach álainn an bhean í Áine? 6 Is bréad a aimsir í seo. 7 Is maith an ceoltóir thú. 8 B’áisteach an fear é Séamaisín. 9 Nach maith an cailín í Orla? 10 Is bréad a radharc é sin, nach ea? [Or nach bréad?]

6 1. Is innealtóir í Síle. 2 Is é seo mo theach. 3 Nach maith an cailín thú [Nach cailín maith thú]? 4 Deir Liam gurbh aisteoir é a athair. 5 Is mise
UNIT EIGHTEEN
Other copula structures

Various idiomatic structures combine the copula with an adjective predicate and, sometimes, a prepositional phrase. Some examples:

- Is maith liom é.  I like it.
- Is fearr liom é.  I prefer it.
- Ba mhaith liom é.  I would like it.
- B’fhearr liom é.  I would prefer it.
- Is féidir liom.  I can.
- Is cuma liom.  It’s all the same to me, I don’t mind.
- Ba cheart dom . . . I should . . .
- B’éigean dom . . . I had to, it was necessary for me to . . .
- Ní foláir dom . . . I must . . .
- Ní mór dom . . . I must . . .
- Is fíor dom é.  It is true for me/I’m right about it.
- Níor mhiste liom.  I wouldn’t mind.

These expressions often introduce a verbal noun, to be covered in later units. Some may be followed by a noun or pronoun, as above in the examples ending with é ‘it’.

The adjective may be found in other contexts, such as maith ‘good’, and fearr ‘better’. Others, like féidir ‘possible’, occur only in the idioms with is.

Prepositions and the copula

In general, the preposition le in these constructions indicates that the adjective reflects the attitude of the object of le toward whatever follows. Is . . . le can be used in this way with a variety of other adjectives expressing evaluation, although the idiomatic use with maith/fearr meaning ‘good/prefer’ is by far the most common:
Is maith liom tae. I like tea. (Lit. Tea is good with me, i.e., in my opinion.)
Is fearr liom caife. I prefer coffee. (Coffee is better in my opinion.)
Is breá liom é. I find it fine/I love it.
Is aisteach liom é. I consider it strange.
Is aoibhinn liom é. I find it pleasant/It is pleasant to me.

In contrast, do implies a more objective relation between the preposition’s object and another noun in the sentence. Dom is the prepositional pronoun form for do + mé ‘to me, for me’. Other forms are presented in Unit 23.

Ní maith dom é. It isn’t good for me.
Is fearr dom bainne. Milk is better for me.

Without either preposition, the meaning becomes impersonal, with no particular individual person involved. Some of the same forms can also occur with no prepositional phrase and impersonal meaning:

Ní foláir obair. One must work/People must work.
Ba cheart obair. One should work.
Is féidir obair. It is possible to work.
Is féidir go bhfuil sí tinn. It may be that she is sick.
B’éigean obair. It was necessary to work.
Is cuma. It doesn’t matter.

In other cases, no preposition is the norm:

b’fhéidir it would be possible, maybe
B’fhéidir go mbeidh an lá go breá. Maybe the day will be fine.
is dócha it is probable, likely
Is dócha go mbeidh an aimsir go dona. The weather will probably be bad.
is fiú it is worth(while)
Tá sé daor ach is fiú é. It’s expensive, but worth it.
is ionann/mar a chéile is/are identical, alike
Is mar a chéile mise agus thusa. You and I are alike.

Is vs. bí

Although some uses of English ‘be’ must be translated with the copula is and others always require a form of bí, it is sometimes possible to use either.
A challenge for the learner is to know what determines the choice in cases like those below:

(a) **Is múinteoir é.**  
(b) **Tá sé ina múinteoir.**  

He is a teacher.

(a) **B'innealtóir é.**  
(b) **Bhí sé ina innealtóir.**  

He was an engineer.

The two sentences in each pair have the same translation, but they are not identical in meaning. The sentences labelled (a) can be taken as basic statements defining the person that the pronoun é refers to in each instance. Being a teacher or engineer is part of his identity. In the (b) sentences, focus is more on what he does for a living. The same construction, with in + possessive (Unit 24), signals a physical state, as below (discussed further in Unit 19):

**Tá mé i mo sheasamh.**  
I’m standing (i.e., in a standing position).

The in + possessive construction can also be understood as indicating a state in the first examples – he is (currently) a teacher; he was (once) an engineer (but has, perhaps, changed careers). In contrast, the sentences of (a), with the copula, imply a more inherent condition, a permanence of the characteristic as part of the person. As a result, when one says ‘He was an engineer’ using ba, the implication is often that he is no longer alive.

In simple sentences, such distinctions can be a good rule of thumb for deciding when to use bí and when to use is. But in other contexts, bí is really the only option. With constructions calling for a verbal noun (see Unit 19), for example, there is no other choice, since the copula doesn’t have a verbal noun form.

**Tá sé ag iarraidh a bheith ina múinteoir.**  
He wants to be a teacher.

Similarly, relative clauses (see Intermediate Irish, Unit 1) with ‘be’ as the verb generally use the bí structure regardless of the permanence of the characteristic. Although a relative clause form of is exists, it is not often used in sentences of this type, perhaps because its form is identical to the regular verbal form:

**an fear atá ina shagart**  
the man who is a priest

More practice with these structures will be provided in the units which discuss them in detail.
Adjectives and the copula

Is and bí also overlap in use with predicate adjectives (e.g., ‘I am tired’), as noted previously.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Tá an bia go maith.} & \quad \text{The food is good.} \\
\text{Is maith é an bia.} \\
\text{Tá do dheartháir lách.} & \quad \text{Your brother is nice.} \\
\text{Is lách é do dheartháir.}
\end{align*}
\]  

Such pairs are generally limited to adjectives expressing evaluation rather than simple description (that is, we don’t hear things like is tuirseach mé ‘I am tired’, but only tá mé tuirseach), and their usage differs, the second sentences of each pair being largely exclamatory in effect. They might be better translated as ‘How good the food is!’ or ‘Wow, the food is good!’). In subordinate clauses, there is generally no question of exclamation, and only the bí sentences are found:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Ba mhaith liom an bia a bheith go maith.} & \quad \text{I’d like the food to be good.} \\
\text{an fear atá lách} & \quad \text{the man who is nice}
\end{align*}
\]

Exercises

1 Make the following sentences negative.

1. Is féidir leis snámh.
2. Is maith le Liam seacláid.
3. Is fiú cúig euro déag é.
4. Is ionann máistir scoile agus múinteoir.
5. B’fhéarr liom tae.
6. Is iontach an duine é.
7. Is cuma liom.
8. An féidir go mbeidh an bua ag an bhfoireann eile?
10. An aoibheann leat an scannán sin?

2 Make questions of the following.

1. Is maith leis siúcra le caife.
4. Ba cheart dom fanacht.
5. Is mar a chéile an dá phictiúr seo.
6 B’fhéidir go gcuirfidh sé báisteach.
7 Ní dócha go mbeidh siad mall.
8 B’fhrearr leat béile maith.
9 Ba mhaith léi cupán tae.
10 Is cinnte go mbeidh sí anseo.

3 Convert the following to sentences using the tá...in construction. E.g.:
Is múinteoir mé. → Tá mé i mo mhúinteoir.

1 Is banaltra mé.
2 Is sagart é.
3 Is amhránaí iontach thú.
4 An baincéir é Tomás?
5 Is ceoltóirí iad.
6 Is iascairí iad.
7 An feirmeoir thú?
8 Is dochtúirí muid.
9 An aisteoirí sibh?
10 Is faclóir é Roibeard.
11 Ní irisceir mé.
12 Nach údar cáiliúil í?
13 Is píolóta thú, nach ea?
14 Is bainisteoir comhlachta í mo dheirfiúr.
15 Ní gasúir muid.

4 Answer the following questions, both in the affirmative and negative.
Note the differences of usage between is and tá. E.g.: An tusa an múinteoir? Is mé/ní mé

1 An innealtóir thú?
2 Nach ionann an dá rud sin?
3 Ar mhaith leat cupán tae?
4 An raibh do mháthair ina múinteoir?
5 An é Seán fear an tí?
6 An mic léinn sibh?
7 An mbeidh sé ina shagart?
8 An fiú deich bpunt é?
9 Nach fíor dom é?
10 An bhfuil siad ina bpinsinéirí?

5 Translate.

1 Aren’t you wonderful!
2 He was a priest, but now he’s a teacher.
3 My daughter doesn’t like meat.
4 I shouldn’t, but I’ll drink another cup of coffee.
5 I like tea, but it’s not good for me.
6 Maybe it will snow.
7 Be quiet! You’re not children anymore.
8 I’m not a journalist. Seán is the journalist.
9 That’s Máirín’s son. He’s a farmer, but he’d prefer to be a fisherman.
10 Are you a man or a mouse?

Answers to exercises

1 1 Ní féidir leis snámh. 2 Ní maith le Liam seacláid. 3 Ní fíú cúig euro déag é. 4 Ní hionann máistir scoile agus múinteoir. 5 Niorbh fhéarr liom liom tae. 6 Ní hiontaigh an duine é. 7 Ní cuma liom. 8 Nach féidir go mbeidh an bua ag an bhfoireann eile? 9 Ní maith dom siúcra. 10 Nach aoibhinn leat an scannán sin?


3 1 Tá mé i mo bhanaltra. 2 Tá sé ina shagart. 3 Tá tú i d’amhránaí iontach. 4 An bhfuil Tomás ina bhaincéir? 5 An bhfuil siad ina gceoltóirí? 6 An bhfuil siad ina n-iascairí? 7 An bhfuil tú i d’heirimneoir? 8 Tá muid inár ndochtúirí. 9 An bhfuil sibh i bhur n-asteoirí? 10 Tá Roibeard ina fhaicléir. 11 Níl mé i m’iriseoirí. 12 Nach bhfuil sí ina húdar caillüil? 13 Tá tú i do phíolóta, nach bhfuil? 14 Tá mo dheirfiúr ina bainisteoir comhlachta. 15 Níl muid in ár ngasúir.

4 1 ’Sea/Ní hea. 2 Is ionann/Ní hionann. 3 Ba mhaith/Níor mhaith. 4 Bhi/Ní raibh. 5 Is é/Ní hé. 6 ’Sea/Ní hea. 7 Beidh/Ní bheidh. 8 Is fiú/Ní fiú. 9 Is fíor/Ní fíor. 10 Tá/Níl.

5 1 Nach iontach thú! 2 Bhi sé ina shagart, ach tá sé ina mhúinteoir anois. 3 Ní maith le m’ionúr feoil. 4 Niorbh cheart dom, ach ólfaidh mé cupán eile caife. 5 Is maith liom tae, ach ní maith dom é. 6 B’fhéidir go gcuirfidh sé sneachta. 7 Bígí ciúin! Níl sibh i bhur bpáistí (or ngasúir) níos mó. 8 Ní iriseoir mé. Is é Seán an t-iriseoir. 9 Sin é mac Mháirín. Is feirmeoir é ach b’hfhearr leis a bheith inascaire. 10 An fear nó luch thú?
UNIT NINETEEN

Verbal nouns I

In addition to the verb forms in Units 11–15, most Irish verbs have a form known as the verbal noun (VN). As the name suggests, VNs have characteristics of both verbs and nouns. Their meaning is verbal, but they can be used in parts of sentences where nouns usually appear, and they act like nouns grammatically: they have gender, genitive-case forms, sometimes plural forms, and when they are followed by another noun it must be in the genitive case.

VNs have many uses and may be translated in different ways in English. Sometimes they are used like English participles and gerunds (‘Joe is swimming; Swimming is good for you’); other times they translate the English infinitive (‘I like to swim’). They can also function like nouns based on verbs (‘We had a good swim’); some such English nouns have different forms from the verb: ‘to marry vs. marriage’; ‘to injure vs. injury’; ‘to destroy vs. destruction’, but in Irish, the same VN is often used for both.

Verbal noun form

VN forms vary as much as noun plurals, and like plurals, may differ from region to region. This unit introduces forms of the Official Standard, but learners should feel free to adopt the equally acceptable forms they encounter in whatever dialect is being learned. As with plurals, the forms cannot always be predicted and must be memorized for each verb, but some patterns will emerge below.

Most VNs add a suffix to the imperative stem (omitting a final -igh). Some of the most common endings, with examples of each, are listed below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>-adh</th>
<th>-amh</th>
<th>-áil</th>
<th>-t</th>
<th>-ú</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>glan, glanadh</td>
<td>dean, déanamh</td>
<td>tóg, tógáil</td>
<td>bain, baint</td>
<td>salaigh, salú</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bris, briseadh</td>
<td>léigh, léamh</td>
<td>fág, fágáil</td>
<td>imir, imirt</td>
<td>tosaigh, tosú</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pós, pósadh</td>
<td>áirigh, áireamh</td>
<td>coinnigh, coinneáil</td>
<td>oscail, oscáilt</td>
<td>bailigh, baillú</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Some VN endings are found with verbs of both classes, as shown. The ending -adh, however, is used exclusively with first-conjugation (mostly single-syllable) verbs, while -ú is found only in the second-conjugation (two-syllable verbs). These are also the most common forms for each class. Verbs adding the suffix -t usually end in n, m, l or r.

A number of VNs are identical to the imperative. This class includes borrowed words ending in -ái, which keep that ending when the tense endings are added:

| sábháil | ól              |
| parcál | scríobh        |
| snámh  | ríth            |
| diol   | fighlaim        |

Others have no ending, but if the imperative stem ends in a slender consonant, it becomes broad. These are mostly first-conjugation verbs:

**cúr, cur; siúil, siúl; ceangáil, ceangal**

Some single-syllable verbs ending in -ígh simply drop the ending, and what remains is the VN:

| pléigh | plé  |
| brúigh | brú  |
| dóigh  | dó   |

A few other suffixes are found, but less frequently. Common verbs using some of these are shown below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>-ach</th>
<th>-acht</th>
<th>-í</th>
<th>-im</th>
<th>-an</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ceannaigh</td>
<td>imigh, imeacht</td>
<td>eirí, éirí</td>
<td>tit, titim</td>
<td>lig, ligean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceannach</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irregular verbs sometimes (but not always) have irregular VNs as well. The following are quite irregular:

| abair   | rá          |
| tar     | teacht      |
| téigh   | dul         |
| bí      | bheith      |
| beir    | breith      |
| ith     | ithe        |
Other irregular verbs use regular suffixes:

- feic feiceáil
- faigh fáil
- clois cloisteáil (but note the added *t* before the suffix)
- déan déanamh
- tabhair tabhairt

### Progressive verb forms

The VN is used in progressive sentences, indicating ongoing actions. Progressive sentences are formed by any tense of *bí*, followed by *ag* and a VN.

- Tá siad ag ithe. They are eating.
- Tá sí ag éirí. She is getting up.
- Tá muid ag imirt Scrabble. We are playing Scrabble.

Progressive forms are occasionally used in Irish where a simple verb would be more common in English:

- Tá sé ag iarraidh caint. He wants to speak.
- Tá mé ag ceapadh gur dlíodóir í. I think she’s a lawyer.

When the VN has an object, the object follows it (*ag imirt Scrabble*). The object should be in the genitive case, because whenever two nouns come together in a phrase, the second is always genitive (see Unit 4), and VNs are nouns.

- Tá siad ag imirt peile. They are playing football.
- Bhí sí ag ithe na feola. She was eating the meat.

### Pronoun objects

If the object of a VN is a pronoun, the possessive pronoun forms *mo, do, a, ár, bhur* (see Unit 22) must be used. Because these come before a noun that they possess, they also come before the VN that they are the object of. In this case, *ag* changes to *do*, which contracts with *a* to *á* and with *ár* to *dár*:

- Bhí sé do do phógadh. He was kissing you.
- Tá siad dár mbualadh. They are beating us.
- Tá sí á cur. She is sending it (e.g., a letter).
Tá mé á ithe. I am eating it (e.g., an apple, any masculine noun).
Tá mé á hithe. I am eating it (e.g., meat or any feminine noun).

Physical states

Sentences describing positions or states are formed with the preposition in plus a possessor referring to the subject (the individual in the position described) as introduced in Unit 18.

Tá mé i mo shuí. I’m sitting/seated.
Tá Maime ina luí. Mom is lying down.
Bhí sé ina sheasamh ansin. He was standing there.

These contrast in meaning with sentences using ag, which would mean that the person is in the act of getting into the position. Tá mé ag suí (síos) ‘I am sitting down (i.e., moving from standing to sitting position)’. The same structures are used for states of consciousness like i mo chodladh ‘asleep’ (said of me), i do dhúiseacht ‘awake’ (said of you).

The preposition ar + verbal noun appears in set phrases expressing other states. Meanings may be idiomatic.

Tá an pictiúr ar crochadh ar an mballa. The picture is hanging on the wall.
Tá sé ar iarraidh. He/it is missing.

Verbal nouns without tensed verbs

A few verbs occur only (or mostly) in a VN form and do not use tense endings. That is, they are really nouns, but their meanings and uses are verb-like. They are used almost exclusively in the progressive form discussed above or in other structures (introduced in Unit 20) that include a VN. They may also combine with déan ‘do’, which carries the tense marking. Examples include caint ‘talking’, staidéar ‘studying’, and obair ‘working’.

Beidh muid ag caint. We’ll talk/We’ll be talking.
Déanfaidh mé staidéar anois. I’ll study now.

Some such verbs can be conjugated, but rarely are. At least in some dialects the VN forms seem to be strongly preferred. Damhsaigh ‘dance’ is an example; it is almost always found in its VN form damhsa.
Exercises

1 Give the VN form for each of the following verb stems, and give the English meaning of the verb.

   1 coinnigh 16 éist
   2 feic 17 glan
   3 clois 18 roinn
   4 bruith 19 geall
   5 caith 20 labhair
   6 cuir 21 smaoinigh
   7 bris 22 ith
   8 tomhais 23 leag
   9 abair 24 oscaill
  10 salaigh 25 réitgh
  11 siúil 26 beannaigh
  12 déan 27 bí
  13 vótáil 28 fás
  14 ceannaigh 29 díol
  15 imigh 30 maraigh

2 Answer the following commands by saying that you are performing the action mentioned. E.g.: Tosaigh ag obair. → Tá mé ag tosú ag obair.

   1 Stop anois!
   2 Siúil abhaile!
   3 Tar isteach!
   4 Fan anseo nóiméad!
   5 Éist le d’athair!
   6 Foghlaim teanga nua!
   7 Tiomáin abhaile!
   8 Téigh go dtí an siopa!
   9 Buail le Seán anocht!
  10 Cuir do mhála ar an mbord!

3 Respond to the commands as in Exercise 2, remembering to change the direct object to the genitive case.

   1 Dún an fhuinneog!
   2 Tabhair an gasúr abhaile!
   3 Caith am le do Mhaime!
   4 Fág an oifig faoi ghlás!
   5 Lig an cat amach!
   6 Bailigh an t-airgead!
7 Ith do dhinnéar!
8 Oscaíl an dorais!
9 Ól an bheoir sin!
10 Can amhrán Gaeilge!
11 Caith seachtain in Albain!
12 Labhair Fraincis anois!
13 Scríobh litir chuig Liam!
14 Ceannaigh an nuachtán!
15 Bain an féar!
16 Imir peil!
17 Ól an pionta!
18 Léigh an leabhar seo!
19 Déan an bricfeasta!
20 Ith an fheoil!

4 Convert the following object nouns to an appropriate pronoun (same gender, number).

1 Tá mé ag ithe an béile.
2 Tá siad ag cruinniú daoine le chéile.
3 Beidh muid ag feiceáil Bríd amárach.
4 Tá mé ag oscailt an dorais.
5 Tá mé ag oscailt na fuinneoige.
6 Bhí sé ag glanadh an tí.
7 Bhí sé ag glanadh na fuinneoige.
8 Beidh sí ag cailleadh na n-eochracha.
9 Béidh sé ag cur an mhála ar an mbord.
10 Tá mé ag críochnú na hoibre go luath.

5 Respond to the following with a present progressive sentence, using pronouns in place of nouns where appropriate. Add *anois* if it helps the sense. E.g.: Q. An ndearna tú an obair? A. Tá mé á déanamh anois.

1 Níor bhuaill an fhoireann sin muid riamh.
2 An bhfuil siad ag sábháil an fhéir?
3 An tiocfaidh síbh i mbliana?
4 Ar cheannaigh tú an bia?
5 Glan do sheomra!
6 An ólann tú beoir Shasanach riamh?
7 Ní ghortóidh mé thú.
8 Níor ith mé glasraí inniu.
9 An raibh sé ag saothrú pá maith?
10 An dtógfaidh siad teach nua?
6 Translate into Irish.

1 They were talking.
2 The child is sitting on the bed.
3 She is milking the cow.
4 We’ll be painting the house next week.
5 Where’s my coat? It was hanging here.
6 I’m reading that book.
7 We don’t have tickets yet. We’ll be buying them on the Internet.
8 I broke the glass when I was washing it.
9 They’ll be leaving the city tomorrow.
10 I’m falling asleep.

Answers to exercises

1 1 coinneáil ‘keep’. 2 feiceáil ‘see’. 3 cloisteáil ‘hear’. 4 bruith ‘boil, cook’.
5 caitheamh ‘throw, spend’. 6 cur ‘put, sow, bury’. 7 briseadh ‘break’.

2 1 Tá mé ag stopadh anois. 2 Tá mé ag siúl abhaile. 3 Tá mé ag teacht isteach. 4 Tá mé ag fanacht anseo nóiméad. 5 Tá mé ag éisteacht le m’athair. 6 Tá mé ag foghlaim teanga nua. 7 Tá mé ag tiomáint abhaile. 8 Tá mé ag dul go dtí an siopa. 9 Tá mé ag bualadh le Seán anocht. 10 Tá mé ag cur mo mhála ar an mbord.

3 1 Tá mé ag dúnadh na fuinneoige. 2 Tá mé ag tabhairt an ghasúir abhaile. 3 Tá mé ag caithreamh ama le mo Mhaime. 4 Tá mé ag fágáil na hoifige faoi ghlás. 5 Tá mé ag ligean an chait amach. 6 Tá mé ag bailiú an airgid. 7 Tá mé ag ithe mo dhhinnéir. 8 Tá mé ag oscailt an dorais. 9 Tá mé ag ól na beorach sin. 10 Tá mé ag canadh amhráin Ghaeilge. 11 Tá mé ag caithreamh seachtaine in Albain. 12 Tá mé ag labhart Francise anois. 13 Tá mé ag scriobh litreach chuig Liam. 14 Tá mé ag ceannach an nuachtáin. 15 Tá mé ag baint an fhéir. 16 Tá mé ag imirt peile. 17 Tá mé ag ól an phionta. 18 Tá mé ag léamh an lebhair seo. 19 Tá mé ag déanamh an bhricfeasta. 20 Tá mé ag ithe na feola.

4 1 Tá mé á ithe. 2 Tá siad á gruinniú le chéile. 3 Beidh muid á feiceáil amárach. 4 Tá mé á oscailt. 5 Tá mé á hoscailt. 6 Bhí sé á ghanadh.
7 Bhí sé á glanadh. 8 Beidh sí á gcailleadh. 9 Beidh sé á chur ar an mbord. 10 Tá mé á críochnú go luath.

5 1 Tá siad do bhur mbualadh anois. 2 Tá siad á shabháil anois. 3 Tá muid ag teacht i mbliana. 4 Tá mé á cheannach anois. 5 Tá mé á ghlanadh anois. 6 Tá mé á hól anois. 7 Tá tú do mo ghortú anois. 8 Tá mé á n-ithe anois. 9 Tá sé á saothrú anois. 10 Tá siad á thógáil anois.

6 1 Bhí siad ag caint. 2 Tá an páiste ina shuí ar an leaba. 3 Tá sí ag bleán na bó. 4 Beidh muid ag péinteáil an tí an tseachtain seo chugainn. 5 Cá bhfuil mo chóta? Bhí sé ar crochadh anseo. 6 Tá mé ag léamh an leabhair sin. 7 Níl ticéid againn fós. Beidh muid á gceannach ar an idirlíon. 8 Bhris mé an ghloine nuair a bhí mé á glanadh. 9 Beidh siad ag fágáil na cathrach amárach. 10 Tá mé ag titim i mo chodladh.
UNIT TWENTY
Verbal nouns II

VNPs are used in other structures besides the progressive forms introduced in the last chapter. One of the most common structures follows a variety of verbal (and copula predicate) forms such as the following.

Is maith le Seán caint le turasóirí. Seán likes to talk to tourists.
Tá mé in ann snámh. I can swim.

If the VN has a direct object, the word order changes. The object comes before the VN, with the particle a, which causes lenition, between them:

Is maith le Seán amhráin a chanadh. Seán likes singing songs.
Tá mé in ann Gaeilge a labhairt. I can speak Irish.
An bhfuil tú ag iarraidh litir a scríobh? Do you want to write a letter?

Usually the subject of the VN is not expressed but is assumed to be the same as some noun associated with the main predicate (Seán, mé, tú in the examples). Occasionally, a subject may precede the VN:

Ba mhaith liom iad a bheith anseo. I’d like them to be here.

There is some variability as to whether a and lenition are found in these cases. Bheith, dhul, and theacht are often lenited in such sentences; other verbs vary according to speaker and region. Such sentences are fairly uncommon.

All other parts of the sentence (prepositional phrases, adverbs, adjective predicates of bí) follow the VN:

Ba mhaith liom breathnú ar an gclár sin. I’d like to watch that program.
An bhfuil tú ag iarraidh fanacht ansin? Do you want to wait there?
An féidir leat é a fhágáil anseo? Can you leave it here?
Ní maith liom a bheith tinn. I don’t like to be sick.
These structures (which we’ll call ‘inverted VN phrases’) can be negated by putting gan ‘without’ before the phrase:

- **Ba mhaith liom gan í a bheith anseo.** I’d like her not to be here.
- **Is cuma liom gan fanacht.** I don’t mind not staying.
- **Is fearr linn gan dúiseacht go moch.** We prefer not to wake up early.

Notice that the inverted VN phrase may sometimes be translated into English as an -ing form of the verb, and sometimes as an infinitive with ‘to’, depending on the main verb of the sentence (‘like’, ‘prefer’, ‘mind’, etc.).

### More progressive structures

The progressive structures introduced in the last lesson (with object following VN) also occur as dependents of other verbs, as below:

- **Feicim Pádraig ag obair.** I see Pádraig working.
- **Cloisim Máirtín ag casadh amhráin.** I hear Máirtín singing a song.
- **Tá mé ag dul ag ithe anois.** I’m going to eat now.
- **Thosaigh siad ag foghlaim Fraincise.** They started learning French.
- **Coinnigh ort ag caint.** Keep on talking.

### Choosing the right structure

Learners often struggle in deciding whether to use the progressive or the inverted structure in any given situation. Some guidelines will be given here, although, as usual, there can be dialect variation, and listening to samples of what fluent speakers do is the best way to develop a feel for the range of possibilities.

In general, when a predicate is followed by a VN phrase, only one of the two possibilities is found. One exception is given below, and the subtle difference in meaning between two structures suggests a semantic difference that can be a useful guideline:

- **Beidh siad sásta teach a thógáil in Éirinn.** They’ll be happy to build a house in Ireland.
- **Beidh siad sásta ag tógáil tí in Éirinn.** They’ll be happy building a house in Ireland.

The first sentence tells us that the prospect of house-building will make them happy; there is no implication that they will or won’t actually build the house. In the second case, it is the actual act of building that will make them happy,
rather than just the idea of it or even the completed house. It could also be translated as ‘They will be happy while building a house in Ireland’. This difference is reflected in the two translations: ‘building’ implies a somewhat more immediate connection between the building and the happiness than ‘to build’ does.

As a rule of thumb, events that represent potential events that may or may not actually happen (and certainly haven’t yet) are most likely to use the inverted structure, while events that are ongoing at the time of the main verb use the progressive structure, although not every choice can be explained in this way (‘going to’ doesn’t suggest simultaneity with the VN, but it is followed by the progressive structure anyway).

The list below includes common predicates that are followed by each of the two main types of VN phrases. One way to approach the choice of which form to use is simply to memorize the list. Other words with similar meanings can be assumed to fall into the same category.

**an rud sin a dhéanamh**

*Ability, permission*

- *is féidir liom*
- *tá mé in ann*
- *tá mé ábalta*
- *tig liom*
- *tá cead agam*

**ag déanamh an rud sin**

*Perceptions*

- *feicim duine*
- *cloisim duine*
- *airím duine*

**Necessity, obligation**

- *tá orm*
- *caithfidh mé*
- *b’éigean dom*
- *is gá*
- *ní mór dom*
- *ní foláir dom*
- *ba cheart dom*

**Onsets and finishes**

- *tosáim*
- *stopaim*
- *críochnaím*
- *coinním*
- *leanaim*

**Wishes, desires**

- *is maith liom*
- *is fearr liom*
- *ba mhaith liom*
- *tá mé ag iarraidh*
- *tá súil agam*
- *is mian liom*
- *níor mhiste liom*

**Immediate future**

- *tá mé ag dul*
- *tháinig mé*
Attempt, success and failure
rinne mé iarracht
d’éirigh liom
theip orm
chinn orm
chlis orm

Skills
tá mé go maith ag
tá mé go dona

Evaluation of situation
tá sé deacair
tá sé furasta

Commands, promises, plans
geallaim
deirim leat
tá fúm

These are only examples and not an exhaustive list. As is evident, the inverted VN structure is used following many more predicates than the progressive. The list of contexts given here for the progressive is more complete than that for the inverted structures; thus, for other predicates followed by VNs, the inverted form is most likely the correct option.

Prepositions introducing verbal nouns

Certain prepositions can introduce VN phrases as well. These generally have specific meanings related to past or future time reference, and (except for ag, which introduces the progressive structure above), they are all followed by the inverted structure.

Le (or chun in some dialects) followed by a VN indicates that the event named by the VN is expected or needs to be done. It can also express purpose or intent, especially after another verb and can be translated in such cases as ‘in order to’.

Tá Bríd le Colm a phósadh an tseachtain seo chugainn.
Bríd is (expected/planning/meant) to marry Colm next week.

Chuaigh siad go Gaillimh le pósadh.
They went to Galway (in order) to get married.

An event that is about to happen in the immediate future can be expressed by a VN following an expression such as ar tí, ar hob: these are similar in time reference (future) to the expressions following le, chun, but express greater immediacy.
Tá siad ar tí pósadh. They are about to get married.

_Tar éis_ or _i ndiaidh_ indicate that the action of the verbal noun was recently completed. Such sentences are often translated by the English present-perfect tense ‘have done’. This usage is current in the English of Ireland as well, in expressions such as ‘I’m just after talking to her’ (‘I’ve just talked to her’). These prepositions can also introduce subordinate clauses following other verbs. In such cases, the subject of the action may be mentioned, introduced by the preposition _do._

_Tá Bríd tar éis Colm a phósadh._ Bríd just married Colm.
_Tá siad tar éis imeacht ar mhí na meala._ They have left on their honeymoon.
_Tar éis pósadh (dóibh), chuaigh siad go Páras._ After getting married, they went to Paris.

**Exercises**

1 Fill in an appropriate verbal noun to complete each sentence, with or without lenition as needed. Do not add a; it is included where required.

1. Bhí Peter Pan sásta gan ____________.
2. Ní raibh carr ag duine ar bith; mar sin, b’éigean dúinn ____________.
3. An bhfuil sibh sásta ____________ abhaile anois?
4. Níl Máirtín pósta, ach beidh sé sásta ____________.
5. Níl duine ar bith sásta a ____________ tinn.
6. Tháinig Peige, ach ní raibh Bríd in ann ____________ léi.
7. Ná salaigh do chuid éadaigh, a Shéamaisín; ní bheidh mé sásta iad a ____________.
8. Níl mé in ann an scéal sin a ____________.
9. Ar mhiste leat an doras a ____________?
10. Tá an leabhar sin ródheacair; níl na gasúir in ann é a ____________.
11. An gcloiseann tú an ceol? Níl mise in ann é a ____________.
12. Tá na fir sásta cártáí a ____________ gach oíche.
13. Bhí na tithe róshean; b’éigean iad a ____________.
14. Dúirt Maime “Ná bris an pláta sin!” Ach ní raibh Seáinín in ann gan é a ____________.
15. Níl mé in ann an bosca a ____________ ar an mbord; tá sé róthrom.
16 An bhfeiceann tú na sléibhte? Níl féidir liom iad a ___________________.
17 Tá Cáit leisciúil; níl sí sásta obair a ___________________.
18 Bhí sé ag obair go crua agus ghortaigh sé a lámh. Níl sé in ann ________________ leis an obair anois.
19 An bhfuil tú in ann pictiúr a ________________?
20 Glan thusa do sheomra. Níl mé sásta é a ________________.

2 Fill in the blanks with the words in parentheses, choosing appropriate word order and adding a where necessary. E.g.: Ní maith leis obair a dhéanamh (déan, obair) Tá sé in ann cloisteáil go maith (clois, go maith)

1 B’éigean __________________________ (créid, an fear sin).
2 Beidh muid sásta __________________________ (feic, thu).  
3 Ní maith le Máire __________________________ (náin, na soithí).  
4 Dúirt an múinteoir linn__________________________________ (léigh, an leabhar).  
5 Tá mé le __________________________ (scríobh, litir).  
6 Níl an t-am agam __________________________________ (déan, é).  
7 An bhfuil tú ábalta _________________ (clois, an duine sin).  
8 Níl mé in ann __________________________ (tuig, an cheist).  
9 Níl mé sásta __________________________ (bí, tinn) ach níl dochtúir ann le __________________________ (coinnigh, mé, slán).  
10 Nuair a bhí muid ag dul ar saoire, bhí orainn _________________ (pacáil, go leor málaí).

3 Fill the blanks with a progressive verbal noun structure based on the verb and noun given. E.g.: Thosaigh mé ag déanamh na hoibre (déan, an obair).

1 An bhfeiceann tú na fir _________________ (cuir caoi, ar an mbóthar)?  
2 Lean ort _________________ (inis, an scéal).  
3 Níl aon mhaith liom _________________ (seinn, ceol).  
4 Níor chuala mé duine ar bith _________________ (labhair, Gaeilge).
5 Stopaigí anois __________________________ (ith, na brioscáí go léir)!
6 Tá Bríd go hiontach ______________________ (déan, éadaí).
7 Tá mé ag dul __________________________ amárach (glan, an teach).
8 Breathnaigh ar na gasúir ____________________ (snámh, sa loch)!
9 Tá an carr ag tosú _________________________ (déan, torann ait).
10 Bhí sí ag dul ____________________________, ach níor éirigh léi (foghlaím, Spáinnis).

4 Using the words in parentheses at the end of each sentence, fill in the blank with the appropriate VN construction (inverted or progressive) to complete the sentence.

1 Feicim Bríd __________________________ (cóirigh, leapacha).
2 Níl siad sásta _______________________ (déan, a gcuid ceachtanna).
3 Ní raibh sibh in ann ______________________ (pléigh, an cheist sin).
4 Tá sé ag tosú _______________________ (cuir, sneachta).
5 Tá Peige ag iarraidh _____________________ (faigh, post nua).
6 Tá sé deacair __________________________ (díol, drochthorthaí).
7 An bhfuil tú sásta ______________________ (teacht, anseo)?
8 Tháinig an cigire ________________________ (cuir, ceisteanna, ar na páistí).
9 An gcloiseann tú an fear sin____________________ (cas, amhrán)?
10 Caithfidh mé _____________________ (nigh, na soithí).
11 B'éigean dom _______________________ (siúil, abhaile).
12 Táimid ag dul _________________________ (ceannaigh, carr nua).
13 Tá sé deacair ag páistí gan _________________________ (salaigh, iad féin).
14 Tosaigh anois díreach _____________________ (glan, do sheomra)!
15 Stopaigí ____________________________ (buail, mé).
16 Tá sé in am agat ________________________ (déan, dinnéar).
17 Tá sibh _____________________________ (fás, an-mhóir).
18 Tá tú in ann _______________________ más mian leat (bí, lách).
19 Bhí fúm ____________________ (téigh, go dtí ceolchoirm U2) ach níor éirigh liom _______________ (faigh, na ticéid).
20 An bhfuil cead agam _____________________ (fan, anseo)?

5 Translate.

1 I've just finished this book. You should read it.
2 Would you like to eat dinner here?
3 Have you started to paint the kitchen yet?
4 Did you want to watch that?
5 I went to sleep after finishing the work.
6 They were about to leave, but Sorcha told them to stay.
7 We hope not to spend too much money.
8 You’ll have to hurry in order to be on time.
9 Listen to them teasing each other!
10 May I go out?
11 Peige promised to share the food with everyone.
12 Everyone should stay quiet; Caitlín is going to tell a story.

Answers to exercises

1 Sample responses: 1 Bhí Peter Pan sásta gan fás. 2 Ní raibh carr ag duine ar bith; mar sin, b’éigean síúil. 3 An bhfuil síbh sásta dhul abhaile anois? 4 Níl Máirtín pósta, ach beidh sé sásta pósadh. 5 Níl duine ar bith sásta a bheith tinn. 6 Tháinig Peige, ach ní raibh Bríd in ann theacht léi. 7 Ná sáileadh do chuid éadaigh, a Shéamaisín; ní bheidh mé sásta iad a ní. 8 Níl muid in ann an scéal sin a thuisceint. 9 Ar mhiste leat an doras a dhúnnadh? 10 Tá an leabhar sin róthromach; níl na gasúir in ann é a léamh. 11 An gcloiseann tú an ceol? Níl mé in ann é a chloisteáil. 12 Tá an scéadha cleachtaí i gceist. 13 Bhí na tithe róshean; b’éigean iad a leagan. 14 Dúirt Maime, “Ná bris an pláta sin!” Ach ní raibh Seáinín in ann gan é a bhrioseadh. 15 Níl mé in ann an bosca a chur ar an mbord; tá sé róthrom. 16 An bhfeiceann tú na sléibhte? Níl mé i bhfeiceadh agus ní bheidh mé i bhfeiceadh. 17 Tá Cáit leisciúil; níl sí sásta obair a dhéanamh. 18 Bhí sé ag obair go crua agus ghlaoiteog sé a lámh. Níl sé in ann coinneáil leis an obair anois. 19 An bhfuil tú in ann pictiúir a phróiseadh? 20 Glan thusa do sheomra. Níl mé sásta é a ghanadh.

2 1 B’éigean an fear sin a chreidiúnt. 2 Beidh muid sásta thú a fheiceáil. 3 Ní maith le Máire na soithí a ní. 4 Dúirt an múinteoir linn an leabhar a léamh. 5 Tá mé le litir a scríobh. 6 Níl an t-am agam é a dhéanamh. 7 An bhfuil tú ábalta an duine sin a chloisteáil? 8 Níl mé in ann an cheist a thuisceint. 9 Níl mé sásta a bheith tinn, ach níl dochtúir ann le mé a choineáil slán. 10 Nuair a bhí muid ag dul ar saoire, bhí orainn go leor málai a phacáil.

3 1 An bhfeiceann tú na fir ag cur caoi ar an mbóthar? 2 Lean ort ag insint an scéal. 3 Níl aon mhaith liom ag seinm ceol. 4 Níor chuala mé duine ar bith ag labhairt Gaeilge. 5 Stóapaigh anois ag i thé an mbrioscaí go léir! 6 Tá Bríd go hiontach ag déanamh éadaí. 7 Tá mé ag dul ag glanadh an tí amárach. 8 Breathnaigh ar na gasúir ag snámh sa loch! 9 Tá an ghrá ag
tosú ag déanamh torainn ait. 10 Bhí sí ag dul ag foghlaim Spáinnise ach níor éirigh léi.

4 1 Feicim Bríd ag cóiriú leapacha. 2 Níl siad sásta a gcuid ceachtanna a dhéanamh. 3 Nó raibh sílb in ann an cheist sin a phlé. 4 Tá sé ag tosú ag cur sneachta. 5 Tá Peige ag iarraidh post nua a fháil. 6 Tá sé deacair drochthorthaí a dhíol. 7 An bhfuil tú sásta a theacht anseo? 8 Tháinig an cigire ag cur ceisteanna ar na páistí. 9 An gholoiseann tú an fear sin ag casadh amhráin? 10 Caithfidh mé na soithí a ní. 11 B’eigean dom siúl abhaile. 12 Táimid ag dul ag ceannach cairr nua. 13 Tá sé deacair ag páistí gan iad féin a shalú. 14 Tosaigh anois díreach ag glanadh do sheomra! 15 Stopaigí do mo bhualadh! 16 Tá sé in am agat dínnéar a dhéanamh. 17 Tá sílb ag fás an-mhór. 18 Tá tú in ann a bheith lách más mian leat. 19 Bhí fúm dul go dtí ceolchoirm U2, ach níor éirigh liom na ticéid a fháil. 20 An bhfuil cead agam fanacht anseo?

5 1 Tá mé tar éis an leabhar seo a chríochnú. Ba cheart duit é a léamh. 2 Ar mhaith leat dinnéar a ithe anseo? 3 Ar thosaigh tú ag péinteáil na cistine fós? 4 An raibh tú ag iarraidh breathnú air sin? 5 Chuaigh mé a chodladh tar éis an obair a chrióchnú. 6 Bhí siad ar tí imeacht, ach dúirt Sorcha leo fanacht. 7 Bhí súil againn gan an iomarca airgid a chaiththeamh. 8 Caithfidh tú deoir a dhéanamh le bheith in am. 9 Éist leo ag magadh faoina chéile! 10 An bhfuil cead agam dul amach? 11 Gheall Peige an bia a roint le ’chuíle dhuine. 12 Ba cheart do ’chuíle dhuine fanacht ciúin; tá Caitlín ag dul ag insint scéil.
Predicate adjectives, which serve as the third element of a sentence starting with bí, were introduced in Unit 16, where they were contrasted with adjectives in a modifying phrase with a noun, as in an bhean óg ‘the young woman’. Adjectives used this way, directly modifying a preceding noun, are known as attributive adjectives.

**Gender agreement**

Attributive adjectives must agree with the nouns they modify, matching their noun’s gender, number, and case. Unit 5 described how articles affect the first consonant or vowel of a noun differently, depending on its gender. Similarly, adjective agreement is shown by mutation. In the common case, adjectives modifying masculine nouns have no mutation, but feminine nouns lenite the first consonant of a modifying adjective, just as the article an lenites the noun.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Seán Mór</td>
<td>Bríd Mhór</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>teach breá</td>
<td>tine bhreá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an fear bocht</td>
<td>an bhean bhocht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big Seán</td>
<td>Big Bríd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a fine house</td>
<td>a fine fire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the poor man</td>
<td>the poor woman</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Plural adjectives**

Plural adjectives are usually formed with the suffix -a following a broad consonant and -e following a slender consonant. Adjectives ending in a vowel do not change in the plural (lá fada, laethanta fada). Adjectives ending in -úil broaden the l and add -a: leisciúil (pl. leisciúla). In the plural, gender is not marked by mutation. Instead, plural adjectives are lenited if the noun
they modify ends in a consonant, regardless of gender (in fact, most nouns with plurs ending in a consonant are masculine):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fir mhaithé</td>
<td>mná maithe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tithe móra</td>
<td>cairde móra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>daoine deasa</td>
<td>oifigi deasa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>good men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>good women</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>a big house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great friends</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nice people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nice offices</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Case**

The rules above apply in the common case, used with subjects, objects, and after prepositions. In the genitive case, as we saw in Unit 6, a noun may change form, and so may the adjective, in similar ways.

When modifying a masculine noun, adjectives ending in broad consonants slenderize them (except ll, nn, rr, and m), and a vowel may change, e.g., from ea to i, as in the case of beag. Adjectives ending in slender consonants or vowels do not change form, but all are lenited:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Common case</th>
<th>Genitive case</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>an teach báin</td>
<td>doras an tí bháin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the white house</td>
<td>the door of the white house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an fear beag</td>
<td>ainm an fhir bhig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the small man</td>
<td>the small man’s name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an fear glic</td>
<td>ainm an fhir ghlic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the sly man</td>
<td>the sly man’s name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an teach buí</td>
<td>doras an tí buí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the yellow house</td>
<td>the door of the yellow house</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Adjectives ending in -ach change to (a)igh in the genitive masculine: an bóthar díreach ‘the straight road’, fad an bhóthair dhírigh ‘the length of the straight road’. There are other minor variants which space does not permit detailing here. The full range of forms can be found in reference grammars.

In the genitive plural, adjectives are formed like the nouns they modify. If the genitive noun has the same form as the common singular, so does the adjective; if the noun has the plural ending of the common plural, so does the adjective; there is no mutation of a genitive plural adjective.

| ainnmæacha na bhfeair beag | the names of the small men |
| ainnmæacha na mbuachaílí beaga | the names of the small boys |

Adjectives modifying feminine nouns in the genitive add the suffix -e. A broad consonant becomes slender, and the vowel ea may change. Adjectives
ending in -úil become -úla. Vowel-final adjectives do not change. Many speakers avoid using genitive feminine adjectives, or they just use the common-case form, so phrases like these are becoming rarer, but are still found, especially in written Irish.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Common case</th>
<th>Genitive case</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>an bhean the small</td>
<td>aínm na mná the small woman’s name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bheag woman</td>
<td>bíge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an oifig mhóir the big office</td>
<td>doras na hoifige the door of the big office</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an tine the the hot fire</td>
<td>teás na tine te the heat of the hot fire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an bhean the lazy woman</td>
<td>aínm na mná the lazy woman’s name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leisciúil</td>
<td>leisciúla</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

After feminine plural nouns in the genitive, adjectives have a plural suffix if the noun does, and not if it doesn’t:

- aínmneacha na mban beag the names of the small women
- doirse na n-oifigí móra the doors of the big offices

Lost syllables

Adjectives ending in \(l, n, r, \) or \(mh\) lose a short vowel in their second syllable when a suffix is added, whether it is the plural ending or the feminine genitive singular:

- saibhir rich people
  - daoine saibhre the name of the rich people
  - aínm na mná saibhre the name of the rich woman

- álainn beautiful girls
  - cailíní áille the name of the beautiful women
  - aínm na mná áille the name of the beautiful woman

(when \(l + n\) come together, they become \(ll\))

Broad consonants that come together as a result of vowel loss always become slender in the genitive (\(uasal – uaise; ramhar – raimhre\)); in the plural, they may become slender (\(uaise\)) or not (\(ramhra\)); this must simply be learned for each word.
Predicate adjectives

As noted in Unit 16, predicate adjectives show no agreement, but always occur in their basic form.

Tá an fear beag. The man is small.
Tá an bhean beag. The woman is small.
Tá na daoine beag. The people are small.
Tá mé beag. I am small.
Tá siad beag. They are small.

However, it should be remembered that eight evaluative adjectives must be preceded by the particle go: Tá an lá go maith ‘The day is good’, but lá maith ‘a good day’.

Prefixed adjectives

A very few attributive adjectives do not follow the noun they modify but are prefixed to it, causing lenition on the noun (except where it is blocked between similar consonants, see Unit 3). The two most frequent of these are sean ‘old’ and fíor ‘true’, which also occur normally as predicates.

Tá sé sean. He is old. seanfhear an old man
Tá sí sean. She is old. seanbhean an old woman
Tá an scéal fíor. The story is true/real. fíorscéal a real story

Síor- ‘constant, continual’ is not used as a predicate, but is a prefix, especially common with verbal nouns: síorchasaoide ‘constant complaining’.

Other prefixes function as attributive equivalents of other adjectives:

Bhí an lá go dona. The day was bad. drochlá a bad day
Bhí an lá go deas. The day was nice. dea-lá a nice day

In these compounds, the prefixed adjective + noun are treated as one word, and the adjective, being the first syllable, receives the main stress.

Still other prefixes are attached to adjectives for intensified meaning. An- ‘very’ and ró- ‘too, excessively’ are perhaps the most common. Others include rí- ‘exceedingly’, barr- ‘excellent’, and fíor ‘really’.

an-mhaith very good
róthuirseach too tired
ridheas very, very nice
With these intensifying prefixes, a stress accent falls equally on both the prefix and the word to which it is attached.

Both **an-** and **dea-** are always followed by a hyphen. The other prefixes are not, unless prefixation brings two vowels or two identical consonants together:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Prefix</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>ró-óg</strong></td>
<td>too young</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>droch-cháil</strong></td>
<td>bad reputation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When **an-** is prefixed to a predicate adjective requiring **go**, **go** may be omitted or retained:

Tá sé an-mhaith.  
Tá sé go han-mhaith.  
\{ It is very good. \}

The other prefixes always replace **go** and do not occur together with it. **An-** may also be prefixed to nouns, to mean a particularly noteworthy (usually, but not necessarily, good) specimen:

**Bhí an-oíche againn.**  
**An-fhear!**  
**An-aimsir.**  

We had a great night.  
What a guy!  
Quite the weather.

Other words may also be used to qualify or intensify adjectives. These, however, are not prefixes, are written as separate words, and do not cause mutation. A few examples are **sách** ‘sufficiently, enough’, **iantach** ‘extraordinarily’, and **uafásach** ‘terribly’. **Iontach** and **uafásach** are adjectives in their own right, but in this usage are just adding intensity to other adjectives.

Tá sé sách fuar.  
Tá sí iontach deas.  
Tá sé uafásach te.  

It’s cold enough.  
She’s really very nice.  
It’s awfully hot.

Others like these include **réasúnta** ‘reasonably’, **cuíosach** ‘fairly’, **cineál** ‘somewhat, sort of’.
Exercises

1 Make the following phrases plural.

1 bean óg 11 cat dubh
2 buachaill maith 12 carr mall
3 bean mhíshnúil 13 duine uasal
4 buidéal folamh 14 teach bocht
5 madra móir 15 bó álainn
6 páiste cantalach 16 fuinneog shalach
7 ceol binn 17 cupán glan
8 deoch mhóir 18 páipéar bán
9 post nua 19 cathaoir chompordach
10 máistreáis mhaith 20 gloine bhríste

2 Make a single sentence with an attributive adjective phrase.

Feicim fear. Tá sé móir. → Feicim fear mór.
Feicim bean. Tá sí móir. → Feicim bean mhóir.
1 Feicim teach. Tá sé bán.
2 Feicim fuinneog. Tá sí beag.
3 Feicim Gaeltacht. Tá sí móir.
4 Feicim feirmeoir. Tá sé bocht.
5 Feicim éadaí. Tá siad daor.
6 Feicim tine. Tá sí te.
7 Feicim buachaillí. Tá siad leisciúil.
8 Feicim bean. Tá sí tuirseach.
9 Feicim fir. Tá siad bocht.
10 Feicim seomra. Tá sé fuar.

3 Make predicate adjectives following the model:

Feicim bean mhaith. → Tá an bhean go maith.

1 Feicim cailín sásta.
2 Feicim tír álainn.
3 Feicim deoch bhlasta.
4 Feicim cearc mhóir.
5 Feicim clárseach mhaith.
6 Feicim buachaille deas.
7 Feicim scoil iontach.
8 Feicim gasúr olc.
9 Feicim bróga daora.
10 Feicim banaltra thuirseach.
4 Insert each phrase into the larger phrase next to it, making the original phrase genitive.

1 an oifig mhór: doras ___________________
2 an duine uasal: caint___________________
3 an t-asal beag: eireaball _________________
4 an ghaoth mhór: oíche ______________________
5 an t-iasc úr: praghas _______________________
6 an cnoc glas: ar mhullach ___________________
7 na héadaí glana: ag triomú __________________
8 an ghruaig fhada: dath _____________________
9 na doirse gorma: ag oscailt _____________________

5 Combine the sentences below into one with a prefixed adjective.

Feicim fear. Tá sé go deas. → Feicim dea-fhear.

1 Feicim teach. Tá sé sean.  
2 Feicim bean. Tá sí go deas.  
3 Feicim garraí. Tá sé go dona.  
4 Cloisim scéal. Tá sé fíor.  
5 Feicim bean. Tá sí sean.  
6 Feicim daoine. Tá siad sean.  
7 Cloisim amhrán. Tá sé go deas.  
8 D’ol mé pionta. Bhí sé go dona.  
9 Cloisim ceol. Tá sé go dona.  
10 D’ith muid béile. Bhí sé go deas.

6 Intensify the adjectives in the sentences below by adding each of the intensifiers listed in parentheses after them.

1 Tá sé go maith. (an, rí, fíor)  
2 Tá Úna cantalach. (ró, fíor, sior, barr)  
3 Tá Peige ciúin. (rí, sách, ró, réasúnta)  
4 Tá an teach go deas. (an, fíor, barr)  
5 Tá tú leiscuíil. (ró, an, barr, uafásach)  
6 Tá an áit seo plódaifte. (síor, sách, ró)  
7 Tá an ceol go bréá. (rí, fíor, an)  
8 Tá an bus luath. (síor, ró, an)  
9 Tá mé uaigneach anseo. (ró, fíor, säch)  
10 Tá an mála sin trom. (an, ró, sách, barr)
Answers to exercises

1
1 mná óga. 2 buachaillí maithe. 3 mná misniúla. 4 boidéil hholmha. 5 madraí móra. 6 páistí cantalacha. 7 ceolta binne. 8 deochanna móra. 9 poist nua. 10 mãistreásaí maithe. 11 cait dhubha. 12 carranna malla. 13 daoine uaisle. 14 tithe bochta. 15 ba áille. 16 finneoga salacha. 17 cupáin ghlaná. 18 páipéir bhána. 19 cathaoireachta compordacha. 20 glinní briste.

2
1 Feicim teach bán. 2 Feicim finneog bheag. 3 Feicim Gaeltacht mhór. 4 Feicim feirmeoir bocht. 5 Feicim éadaí daora. 6 Feicim tine the. 7 Feicim buachaillí leisciuá. 8 Feicim bean thuirseach. 9 Feicim fhir bhochta. 10 Feicim seomra fuar.

3
1 Tá an cailín sásta. 2 Tá an tír go hálainn. 3 Tá an deoch blasta. 4 Tá an cearc móir. 5 Tá an chlárseach go maith. 6 Tá an buachaill go deas. 7 Tá an scóil go hiontach. 8 Tá an fasúr go holc. 9 Tá an bróga daor. 10 Tá an bhanaltra tuirseach.

4
1 doras na hoifige móire. 2 caint an duine uasail. 3 eireaball an asail bhig. 4 oíche na gaoithe móire. 5 praghas an éisc úir. 6 ar mhullach an chnoic ghlaí. 7 ag triomú na n-éadach glan. 8 dath na gruaighe fada. 9 ag oscailt na ndoirse gorma. 10 ainm an amadáin bhoicht. 11 ag léamh an leabhair mhóir. 12 ainm na mná boichte.

5
1 Feicim seanaird. 2 Feicim dea-bhean. 3 Feicim drochgharraí. 4 Cloisim fíoróglaic. 5 Feicim seandaoine. 6 Feicim dea-airthrithe. 7 Cloisim dea-amhrán. 8 D’ol mé drochphionta. 9 Cloisim droch-cheol. 10 D’iith muid dea-béile.

6
1 Tá sé go han-mhaith / an-mhaith / rímhaith / fiormhaith. 2 Tá Úna róchantalach / fiorchantalach / siorchantalach / barrchantalach. 3 Tá Peige ríbhreá / sáchar ciúin / róchriúin / réasúnta ciúin. 4 Tá an teach go han-deas / an-deas / fiordheas / barrdeas. 5 Tá tú róleiscuúil / an-leiscuúil / barrleiscuúil / uafásach leiscuúil. 6 Tá an áit seo síorphólódaith / sáchar plódaithe / róphólódaithe. 7 Tá an ceol fíorbheá / fíorbhreá / an-bhreá / go han-bhreá. 8 Tá an bus síorluath / róluath / an-luath. 9 Tá mé ró-uaigneach / fioruaigneach / sáchar uaigneach anseo. 10 Tá an mála sin an-trom / réothrom / sáchar trom / barrthrom.
Earlier lessons have included examples of pronouns as the subject and object of verbs. This unit will describe pronouns and their various forms in greater detail.

**Subject and object pronouns**

As subjects of a verb, pronouns may be included within the suffix that identifies the tense, or may appear separately in the same position as nouns.

- **Tuigim.** I understand.  
- **Thuig mé.** I understood.  
- **Feicimid Peige.** We see Peige.  
- **Feiceann muid Peige.** We see Peige.  
- **Bhíodar anseo.** They were here.  
- **Bhí siad anseo.** They were here.

Most pronouns have the same form whether subject or object, but a few are different. Compare:

- **Tá sí anseo.** She is here.  
- **Tuigim í.** I understand her.  
- **Tá sé anseo.** He is here.  
- **Tuigim é.** I understand him.  
- **Tá siad anseo.** They are here.  
- **Tuigim iad.** I understand them.  
- **Tá tú anseo.** You are here.  
- **Tuigim t(h)ú.** I understand you.

The third-person pronouns begin with *s* when they are used as subjects, but *s* disappears when they are objects, and *tú* may be lenited, becoming *thú.* The other pronouns, *mé, sibh,* and *muid* or *sinn* (in dialects that use them), do not change form.

It is not simply a matter of subject vs. object, however. The actual rule is that the forms with *s* are used when the pronoun

1. is the subject of the verb
   
   and

2. immediately follows the verb.
Thus, even subject pronouns don’t have the s- forms when linked with agus ‘and’ to a preceding pronoun, or in copula sentences.

Bhí mise agus eisean ansin.  
(see below for these lengthened forms)  
Is cailín deas í.  

He and I were there.  
She is a nice girl.

The second-person pronoun follows these rules less consistently; some speakers use tú and some thú: mise agus thusa or mise agus tusá.

Contrast pronouns

The simple forms of the pronouns above are always unaccented and can never stand alone. To emphasize the pronoun, special contrast forms are created by adding a suffix, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Simple form</td>
<td>Contrast form</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mé</td>
<td>mise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t(h)ú</td>
<td>t(h)usa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(s)é</td>
<td>(s)eisean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(s)í</td>
<td>(s)ise</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These forms establish a contrast, explicit or implicit, between the pronoun and some other person. In such cases, an English speaker might just use a stronger stress: ‘I saw HIM’; ‘was SHE there, too?’ Irish requires the longer form in these cases. Contrast forms are also used when two pronouns are linked with agus, as above, and when a pronoun is used alone with no verb:

Cé hé sin?  
Who’s that?  
Mise.  
Me.

They are also usually used in equational copula sentences as well: Is mise an bainistéoir ‘I am the manager’.

Féin

Another common way of accentuating pronouns is to add féin to the simple form. The basic meaning of féin is ‘self’, and it is used reflexively, i.e., when the subject and object are the same:
Ghortaigh mé mé féin. I hurt myself.
Tá sí ag caint léi féin. She’s talking to herself.

It can also be used to focus attention on the person, and can even combine with a contrast form:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Rinne mé féin é.} & \quad \text{I myself did it.} \\
\text{Rinne mise mé féin é.} & \\
\end{align*}
\]

Forms with féin can also be conjoined with agus and used as copula predicates:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Mé féin an bainisteoir.} & \quad \text{I myself am the manager.} \\
\text{Tháinig mé féin agus Brian.} & \quad \text{Brian and I came.} \\
\end{align*}
\]

The differences between pronouns with féin and the contrast forms are subtle and cannot be dealt with here. Phrases like mise agus tua and mé féin agus tú féin can be considered interchangeable; the important point to note is that simple pronouns like mé and tú, etc., cannot be used in the contexts described here.

Reciprocity, the sense of ‘each other’ is expressed by a chéile.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Bhuail siad a chéile.} & \quad \text{They hit each other.} \\
\text{Labhair siad le chéile.} & \quad \text{They talked to each other.} \\
\end{align*}
\]

**Demonstrative pronouns**

We have seen demonstratives, seo, sin, úd, used in phrases with a noun and the article, as in an duine sin ‘that person’. The same demonstratives can also be used as pronouns in combination with the simple third-person pronouns:

\[
\begin{align*}
(s)é seo, (s)í seo & \quad \text{this one} & (s)iad seo & \quad \text{these (people, things)} \\
(s)é sin, (s)í sin & \quad \text{that one} & (s)iad sin & \quad \text{those} \\
(s)é síúd, (s)í síúd & \quad \text{that one} & (s)iad síúd & \quad \text{those yonder} \\
\end{align*}
\]

Siúd generally refers to people or things more distant than sin. These also provide another way of accenting a pronoun.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Tá sé seo blasta.} & \quad \text{This is tasty.} \\
\text{An bhfeiceann tú í sin?} & \quad \text{Do you see her/that one?} \\
\end{align*}
\]

Since the contrast forms refer only to people, sin/seo/siúd are the only way to accentuate pronouns referring to inanimate objects.
**Possessive pronouns**

Pronouns identifying possessors are always unstressed and come before the noun they possess, much like the article *an*. Most also trigger a mutation on initial consonants of the possessed noun. The following illustrate:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Declension</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>mo theach</td>
<td>my house</td>
<td>ár dteach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do theach</td>
<td>your house</td>
<td>bhur dteach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a theach</td>
<td>his house</td>
<td>a dteach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a teach</td>
<td>her house</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Before a vowel, the plural possessives prefix *n-*, and the feminine singular prefixes *h*. *Mo* and *do* become *m’, d’*.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Declension</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>m’oifig</td>
<td>my office</td>
<td>ár n-oifig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d’oifig</td>
<td>your office</td>
<td>bhur n-oifig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a oifig</td>
<td>his office</td>
<td>a n-oifig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a hoifig</td>
<td>her office</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For contrast of these possessives, the suffix *-sa/se* is used, but it is attached to the noun:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Declension</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>m’oifigse</td>
<td>my office</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ár dteachsa</td>
<td>our house</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

An alternative form is *an teach seo agam* ‘my house’; *an teach seo againn* ‘our house’. It is particularly common with plural possessors.

**One**

In Unit 10, *ceann* was introduced as a kind of pronoun form used to avoid repeating a noun after numbers. It is used with demonstratives and possessives as well, with a meaning similar to English ‘one’ in ‘this one’, ‘that one’.

*Déanann sé drochscannáin, ach tá an ceann sin go maith.*

He makes bad movies, but that one is good.

*Tá mo leabhar anseo; cá bhfuil do cheannsa?*

My book is here; where’s yours? (lit.'your one’)

To refer to plural nouns, *cinn* is used, and for uncountable substances, *cuid* ‘portion’.
Tá na huíla go maith; ithigí na cinn seo.
The apples are good; eat these (ones).

Feicim go leor leabhair ach ní feicim mo chinse.
I see many books, but I don’t see mine.

Bhí neart bia ann; an bhfuair tú do chuid?
There’s plenty of food; did you get yours?

Exercises

1 Choose the appropriate pronoun form in each sentence below.

1 Feicim (siad/iad).
2 An bhfuil (sí/i) anseo?
3 Is mór an trua (sé/é).
4 An bhfuil (tú/thú) sásta?
5 Beidh mise agus (síse/ise) ag teacht anocht.
6 An múinteoirí (siad/iad)?
7 Feicfidh mé (tú/thú).
8 Chuala mé (siad/iad) ag caint.
9 Is iontach an duine (sé/é).
10 An mbeidh (seisean/eisean) agus a bhean anseo?

2 Insert a pronoun in either simple or contrast or reflexive (with féin) form, as appropriate. Choose the person form that matches the underlined noun or pronoun.

1 Cé hí an cailín óg sin? Is í m’iníon _____.
2 Sílim go bhfuil _____ tinn.
3 Dúirt Bríd go mbeidh _____ ag an gcríonnaí, ach nach mbeidh a fear ann.
4 Dia duí. Cén chaoi a bhfuil ____?
5 (Answer to 4): Tá ___ go maith, go raibh maith agat. Cén chaoi a bhfuil ____?
6 Tá mé ag rá leat go bhfuil ______ agus _______ in ann an bua a fháil ar dhuine ar bith.
7 Thit Niall agus ghortaigh sé _________________.
8 An bhfaca tú na cailíní? Chonaic mé ar an trá ____________.
9 Dia duí. Mise Brian; cén t-ainm atá _________?
10 An bhfaca duine ar bith agaibh an scannán sin?
    Chonaic _______ é, ach níor thaitin sé __________.
3 Fill in answers to the questions using an appropriate possessive pronoun. E.g.: Cá bhfuil do mhuintir? Tá mo mhuintir anseo.

1 An bhfeiceann tú mo chóta?
   Feicim ___________________ ansin.
2 An í seo deirfiúr Mháirtín?
   Ní hí. Tá ___________________ ansiúd.
3 An dtuigeann tú athair agus máthair Bhride?
   Tuigim ______________ ach ní thugim ______________.
4 An bhfuil do mac tinn?
   Tá _____________________ réasúnta tinn.
5 Cén chaoi a bhfuil bur gcairde?
   Tá _________________ go maith.
6 An raibh tú ag siopa Pháidín?
   Ní raibh mé ag ________________ riamh.
7 An bhfuil teach do thuismitheoirí mór nó beag?
   Tá _____________________ mór.
8 An bhfeiceann tú ár ngasúir?
   Feicim ___________________ ansin.
9 Cá bhfuil asal Úna agus Donncha?
   Tá ________________________ ansin.
10 Cá bhfuil cairdhe Ruairí?
    Tá ________________________ ansin.
11 An é sin d’athair nó d’uncail?
    Is é _________________ é.
12 An bhfuil deartháir Cháit anseo?
   Níl. Tá _________________ i gCorcaigh.

Answers to exercises

1 1 Feicim iad. 2 An bhfuil sí anseo? 3 Is móir an trua é. 4 An bhfuil tú sásta? 5 Beidh mise agus ise ag teacht anocht. 6 An múinteoirí iad? 7 Feicfidh mé thú. 8 Chuala mé iad ag caint. 9 Is iontach an duine é. 10 An mbeidh seisean agus a bhean anseo?

2 1 Cá hí an cailín óg sin? Is í m’inion i. 2 Sílim go bhfuil mé tinn. 3 Dúirt Bríd go mbeidh sise ag an geruinniú, ach nach mbeidh a fear ann. 4 Dia duit. Cén chaoi a bhfuil tú? 5 (Answer to 4): Tá mé go maith, go raibh maith agat. Cén chaoi a bhfuil tusá? 6 Tá mé ag rá leat go bhfuil mise agus thusa/thusa in ann an bua a fháil ar dhúine ar bith. [or mé féin agus tú/thú féin]. 7 Thit Niall agus ghortaigh sé é féin. 8 An bhfaca tú na cailíní? Chonaic mé ar an trá iad. 9 Dia duit. Mise Brian; cén t-ainm atá ortha? 10 An bhfaca duine ar bith agaibh an scannán sin? Chonaic muidne/sinne é, ach níor thaitin sé linn.
3 1 Feicim do chóta ansin. 2 Ní hí. Tá a dheirfiúr ansiúd. 3 Tuigim a hathair ach ní thuigim a máthair [or vice versa]. 4 Tá mo mhac réasúnta tinn. 5 Tá ár gcairde go maith. 6 Ní raibh mé ag a shiopa riamh. 7 Tá a dteach mór. 8 Feicim bhur ngasúir/ár ngasúir ansin. 9 Tá a n-asal ansin. 10 Tá a chairde ansin. 11 Is é m’uncaill (or m’athair) é. 12 Níl. Tá a deartháir i gCorcaigh.
UNIT TWENTY-THREE
Prepositions II: More prepositional pronouns

In Unit 9, several prepositions were introduced, with pronoun forms for three of them. This unit will present the prepositional pronouns for the others, as well as a few additional prepositions.

Do and de

These two prepositions are very similar in form, and some dialects are even showing signs of merging the two. They are distinguished primarily by their vowels, and are identical in the third-singular-feminine form even in the Caighdeán.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Do</th>
<th>De</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Singular</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>me</td>
<td>dom</td>
<td>dóióm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you</td>
<td>duit</td>
<td>díot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him</td>
<td>dó</td>
<td>de</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>her</td>
<td>di</td>
<td>di</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Plural</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us</td>
<td>dúinn</td>
<td>díinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you (pl.)</td>
<td>daoibh</td>
<td>díbh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them</td>
<td>dóibh</td>
<td>díobh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Both prepositions are frequently pronounced as if lenited and sometimes even spelled this way. For example, the greeting dia duit is also spelled dia dhuit. Do is an important preposition for its use in greetings and follows verbs of giving and transmitting information, where it marks the recipient. It is also used for things that happen to people: Cad a tharla duit? ‘What happened to you?’ De is less frequent, but is used to refer to removal of
items from a surface (including undressing) and with the verb fiafraigh ‘ask (a question)’. It is also used in the phrase búioch de ‘grateful to’.

D’inis siad scéal dom. They told me a story.
Múineann sé Gaeilge do pháistí. He teaches Irish to children.
Fiafraigh den mhúinteoir. Ask the teacher.
Bhain mé mo chóta díom. I took my coat off (lit. ‘off me’).

Faoi and ó

The pronominal forms of faoi ‘under, about’ and ó ‘from’ are given below. Both lenite an initial consonant of a following noun: ó Shasana ‘from England’, faoi Cháit ‘about Cáit’.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Faoi</th>
<th>Ó</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>me</td>
<td>fúm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you</td>
<td>fút</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>him</td>
<td>faoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>her</td>
<td>fúithi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us</td>
<td>fúinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you (pl.)</td>
<td>fúibh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>them</td>
<td>fúthu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In reference to locations, the pronoun forms of faoi are rare; ó is used with verbs like imigh ó ‘depart from, take leave of’, and tóg ó ‘take from’. Both prepositions are used idiomatically with bí and a verbal noun structure:

Tá fúm Gaeilge a fhoghlaim. I intend to learn Irish.
Tá uaim Gaeilge a fhoghlaim. I want to learn Irish.

The phrase Cad atá uait? ‘What do you want/need?’ is also common.

In

Like faoi, conjugation of in is rare for locations, but the prepositional pronouns are useful in idioms.
The principal idiomatic use of pronominal in provides a common alternative to classification sentences with the copula.

Múinteoir atá ionam. Is múinteoir mé. I’m a teacher.
Bothán atá ann. Is bothán é. It’s a shanty.
Tréidlia atá inti. Is tréidlia í. She’s a veterinarian.

The structure of these sentences will be covered in Intermediate Irish; for now, it suffices to note that the predicate (the name of the class) comes first followed by a special form of tá, atá, and the prepositional pronoun for what would be the English subject.

To express ‘it’s only X’, the same pronoun forms are used, as follows:

Níl ann ach bothán. It’s only a shanty.
Níl iontu ach amadáin. They’re nothing but fools.

Ní (verb) . . . ach ‘not . . . but’ is the usual way to express ‘only’ in Irish.

Prepositions without prepositional pronouns

Several prepositions lack pronoun forms; instead, the normal non-subject forms are used. The most common such prepositions are these:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Preposition</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Preposition</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>gan</td>
<td>without</td>
<td>gan mé</td>
<td>without me</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>go dtí</td>
<td>toward, to, until</td>
<td>go dtí é</td>
<td>to him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mar</td>
<td>as, like</td>
<td>duine mar í</td>
<td>a person like her</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seachas</td>
<td>besides, except</td>
<td>seachas tusa</td>
<td>except you</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When followed by a noun, gan and mar usually lenite the first consonant; go dtí and seachas do not. Mar eclipses nouns after an; the others have no effect (apart from gender effects of an).
Idir

Idir, ‘between’, has prepositional pronouns only in the plural:

- eadrainn: between us
- eadraibh: between you
- eatarthu: between them

Separate pronouns are also used with idir: idir mise agus tusa ‘between you and me’. Nouns after idir are not lenited when it means ‘between’:

Tá Droichead Átha idir Baile Átha Cliath agus Béal Feirste.
Drogheda is between Dublin and Belfast.

But they are lenited when idir means ‘both’ or ‘among’.

- cumarsáid idir dhaoine: communication between/among people
- idir ghol agus gháire: both tears and laughter
- Bhí idir fhir agus mhná ann: Both men and women were there.

Exercises

1. For each preposition below, fill the blanks with the prepositional pronouns indicated in parentheses:

   **Do**
   1. Ar chuala tú céard a tharla ________ (mé)?
   2. Mhúin sé Fraincis mhaith ____________ (sibh).
   3. Rinne mé cáca _____________(iad).
   5. Míneoidh mé an scéal ____________(thú).

   **De**
   6. Níl a fhios agam, mar sin fiafraídh mé ________ (sibh).
   7. Bain _____________ do chóta, agus suigh síos (thú).
   8. D’fhiafraigh siad ______________ (muid).
   10. Íosfaidh muid cuid ___________ seo (é).

   **Faoi**
   11. Tá ______________ Rúisis a fhoghlaím (muid).
13 Níl mé ag rá rud ar bith _______________ (sibh).
14 Bhí _______________ dul a chodladh go luath (iad).
15 Tá bord mór ansin agus go leor rudaí _______________ (é).

Ó
16 Cad atá _______________ (thú)?
17 Teastaíonn béile _______________ (mé).
18 D’imigh a bhean _______________ (é).
19 Is glas iad na cnoic i bhfad ______________ (muid).
20 Níl rud ar bith ag teastáil _______________ (iad).

2 Fill the blanks with correct form of *idir* + pronoun (either separate or prepositional) to match the underlined phrase.

1 Bhí siad ag caint ____________.
2 Tá droch-chuma ar Phádraig. Níl móran ____________ agus an bhás.
3 An bhfeiceann tú Úna Bheag? Níl móran difríocht ____________ agus a mháthair.
4 Fuair tú luach maith ar an gcarr a dhíol tú do Dhonncha. Bhí margadh maith déanta _______________
5 Ná hinis d’aon duine an scéal a d’inis mé dhuit. Coinneoidh muid ____________ féin é.

3 Choose the correct preposition (*do*, *de*, *faoi*, *ó*) for each sentence and fill in a pronoun form that refers to the underlined noun or pronoun.

1 Dúirt Síle gur thug sibh cúnaimh ____________.
2 Tá na tiománaíthe bus ar staile; tá tuilleadh pá ________________.
3 Beidh Colm anseo amárach, más fíor ___________ féin.
4 Dúirt an dochtúir le Nuala nach bhfuil ag teastáil _______________ ach codladh.
5 An bhfuil ___________ imeacht anois, nó an bhfuil tú ag iarraidh fanacht tamall eile?
6 Abair leis na gasúir a mbróga salacha a bhaint ____________.
7 Bhí ____________ dul abhaile go luath, ach mar a tharla, d’thain mé.
8 Níl aithne agam ar Mhícheál, ach chuala mé go leor ____________.
9 Deir Dónall go bhfuil airgead ag teastáil _______________.
10 Inis dom an raibh siad ag caint _______________.
11 Breathnaigh ar an leaba ansin; tá do bhróga _______________.
12 An bhfeiceann tú ___________ úd? An mbainfídh tú an t-éadach ____________?
13 Dúirt an fear sin gur cheannaigh tú deoch ____________.
14 Tá mé an-bhuíoch ____ go ndearna tú an obair sin.
15 Insigh dúinn an bhfuil aon rud ag teastáil ____________.

4 Complete the following with an appropriate prepositional pronoun form of in.

1 An innealtóir thú? Ní hea. Iriseoir atá __________________.
2 An raibh sibh san Iodáil an t-earrach seo caite? Ní raibh. Fomhar a bhí ____________.
3 An banaltra í Áine? Ní hea, dochtúir atá _______________.
4 Stop an tseafóid! Níl ____________ ach amadán!
5 Nach bhfuil teach mór acu? Níl, muis’! Arasán beag atá ____________.
6 Tá go leor airgid acu. Milliúnaithe atá _______________.
7 An múinteoir í? Ollamh atá ____________.
8 Is maith liom Daithí. Duine deas atá _______________
9 Tá sibhse go hiontach freisin. An-chairde atá _______________
10 An bhfuil aithne agat ar Mháire? Cailín deas atá ________________.

5 Answer the following questions, using appropriate prepositional pronouns.

1 Nach bhfuil fuadar faoi Chití?
2 An bhfuil toitín ag teastáil uaimh?
3 Ar thug tú cúnamh do na buachaillí?
4 Nach mbainfidh sibh na bróga díbh?
5 An bhfuil fút fanacht nó imeacht?
6 An bhfuil tú buíoch de Bhreandán?
7 An bhfuair tú litir ó Mháire?
8 Ar tharla timpiste duit?
9 An raibh siad ag caint faoi do chairde?
10 An dteastaíonn aon rud ó na fir úd?

6 Translate.

1 Máirín intends to marry a man like him.
2 Séamas asked me but I couldn’t give him an answer.
3 I need to stop working now.
4 One can’t survive without food.
5 Everyone heard the story except me.
6 Take off your hat.
7 I don’t know what he wants.
8 He’s a farmer and she’s a shopkeeper.
9 What happened to you? I fell off the chair.
10 Do you understand that? Explain it to me, please.
Answers to exercises

1 1 Ar chuala tú céard a tharla dom? 2 Mhúin sé Fraincis mhaith daoibh. 3 Rinne mé cáca dóibh. 4 Cheannaigh sé bróga nua dúinn. 5 Míneoidh mé an scéal duit. 6 Níl a fhios agam, mar sin fiafraigh mé díobh. 7 Bain díot do chóta, agus suigh síos. 8 D’fhiafraigh siad dinné. 9 Ná fiafraigh diomsa. 10 Íosfaidh muid cuid de seo. 11 Tá fúinn Rúisíis a fhoghlaím. 12 Bhí muid ag caint fúithi. 13 Níl mé ag rá rud ar bith fúithi. 14 Bhí fúithi dul a chodladh go luath. 15 Tá bord mór ansin agus go leor rudaí faoi. 16 Cad atá uait? 17 Teastaíonn béalí uaim. 18 Dímigh a bhean uaidh. 19 Is glas iad na cnoic i bhfad uaim. 20 Níl rud ar bith ag teastáil uathu.

2 1 Bhí siad ag caint eatartha. 2 Tá droch-chuma ar Phádraig. Níl móráin idir é agus an bhás. 3 An bhfeiceann tú Úna Bheag? Níl móráin difrócht idir í agus a máthair. 4 Fuair tú luach maith ar an gcarr a dhíol tú do Dhonncha. Bhí margadh maith déanta eadraibh. 5 Ná hínis d’aon duine an scéal a d’inis mé dhuit. Coinneoidh muid eadrainn féin é.

3 1 Dúirt Síle gur thug sibh cúnamh di. 2 Tá na tiomáinaithe bus ar stailc; tá tuilleadh pó uathu. 3 Beidh Colm anseo amárach, más fior dó féin. 4 Dúirt an dochtúir le Nuala nach bhfuil ag taistail uathu ach codladh. 5 An bhfuil tú ag iarraidh fanacht tamall eile? 6 Abair leis na gasúir a mbróga salacha a bhaint dóibh. 7 Bhí fúm (or uaim) dul abhaile go luath, ach mar a tharla, d’fhan mé. 8 Níl aithne agam ar Mhícheal, ach chuala mé go leor faoi. 9 Deir Dónall go bhfuil airgead ag teastáil uaidh. 10 Inis dom an raibh siad ag caint fúithi. 11 Breathnaigh leaba ansin; tá do bhroga uaim. 12 An bhfeiceann tú an leaba úd? An mbainfidh tú an t-éadach dí? 13 Dúirt an dochtúir le Nuala nach bhfuil ag teastáil uathu.


5 1 Tá (or Níl) fuadar fúithi. 2 Tá (or Níl) toitín ag teastáil uainn. 3 Thug (Níor thuig) mé cúnamh dóibh. 4 Bainfidh (Ní bhainfidh) muid na bróga dinn. 5 Tá fúm fanacht (or imeacht). 6 Tá (or Níl) mé buíoch de. 7 Fuair (Ní bhfuair) m é litir uaithe. 8 Tharla (Níor tharla) timpiste dom.
9 Bhí (Ní raibh) siad ag caint fúthu. 10 Teastaíonn (Ní theastaíonn) rud uathu.

6 1 Tá faoi Mháirín fear mar é a phósadh. 2 D’fhiafraigh Séamas díom ach ní raibh mé in ann freagra a thabhaír dó. 3 Teastaíonn uaim (or tá uaim) stopadh ag obair anois. 4 Ní féidir maireachtáil gan bhia. 5 Chuala gach duine (‘chuile dhuine) an scéal seachas mise. 6 Bain diot do hata. 7 Níl a fhios agam céard atá uaidh. 8 Feirmeoir atá ann agus siopadóir atá inti. 9 Cad a tharla duit? Thit mé den chathaoir. 10 An dtuigeann tú é sin? Mínigh dom é, más é do thoil é.
Irish has no verb ‘to have’ nor one meaning ‘to own’. These concepts are expressed idiomatically using some of the prepositions introduced in Unit 9. These structures and some idioms based on them will be introduced in this unit.

‘To have’

Possession is expressed with the verb bí ‘be’ and the preposition ag ‘at’. The thing possessed is the subject, and the possessor is the object of ag:

- Tá teach mór ag Cathal. Cathal has a big house.
- Níl páistí ag Áine. Áine has no children.
- Tá carr nua ag an ngréasaí. The shoemaker has a new car.
- Bhí saoire mhaith againn. We had a good holiday.

If the possessor is a pronoun, the conjugated form is used, as in the last example. With nouns, the same mutations conditioned by ag + an apply as when ag means ‘at’. In general, when the subject of bí refers to an inanimate object and the object of ag is human, the sentence will most likely be interpreted as meaning ‘have’, although the possessee can occasionally also be human, as in the second example above.

‘To own’

Permanent ownership is expressed with is and the preposition le ‘with’.

- Is le mo mháthair an carr sin. That car is my mother’s/My mother owns that car.
- Cé leis an cóna? Who owns the coat/Whose coat is that?
In this usage, the thing owned comes last and is always a specific individual item, generally so identified by the use of an ‘the’. Ownership of non-specific items, i.e., indefinite nouns, is expressed by the bí ... ag construction:

Níl carr ar bith agam. I don’t own/have a car at all.
Tá trí theach ag mo dheirfiúr. My sister owns/has three houses.

Idiomatic structures

The ownership structure with le is also used to signal family relationships. Le can be used to indicate the person who bears a particular relationship to some individual:

Cé hí an cailín sin? Who is that girl?
Iníon le Tony Choilín í. She’s a daughter of Tony Choilín’s.
Is uncaill liom é. He’s my uncle/an uncle of mine.

It is also common to ask one’s family connections with the question:

Cé leis thú? What family are you from? (lit., Who do you belong to?)

Family resemblance is also expressed with le:

Tá sé cosúil lena athair. He resembles/takes after his father.

Idioms using the ‘have’ construction with bí ... ag are much more common. Frequently possession of skills and intellectual information is expressed this way:

Tá Gaeilge mhaith agat. You speak (lit. have) good Irish.
Tá neart cáinte ag Brid. Brid talks a lot (has lots of talk).
Tá a fhios agam é. I know it (have its knowledge).
An bhfuil snámh aige? Can he swim? (Does he have swimming?)
Tá ceol aici. She can play music.
Tá ciall aige. He has sense (is sensible).
Tá an ceart agat. You are right.
Tá súil agam . . . I hope (lit. have an eye) . . .

Another useful idiom based on súil uses the preposition le; súil functions as a verbal noun (see Unit 20), with the meaning ‘expect’ or ‘look forward to’:

Tá mé ag súil leis. I’m expecting him/it, I’m looking forward to it.
As in many European languages, certain emotions and physical states (being cold, sick, hungry, etc.) are expressed in Irish with a structure meaning ‘have’ plus a noun referring to the state (hunger, illness, etc.). Many of these use the preposition **ar** rather than **ag**.

- **Tá áthas orm.**  I am happy (lit. have joy on me).
- **Tá brón orm.**  I am sad (have sadness).
- **Tá aiféala orm.**  I am sorry (have regret).
- **Tá fearg orm.**  I am angry (have anger).
- **Tá imní orm.**  I am worried (have worry).
- **Tá ocras orm.**  I am hungry (have hunger).
- **Tá tart orm.**  I am thirsty (have thirst).
- **Tá slaghdán orm.**  I have a cold.
- **Tá tinneas cinn orm.**  I have a headache.
- **Tá codladh orm.**  I am sleepy (have sleeping).
- **Tá deifir orm.**  I am in a hurry (have hurry).
- **Tá iontas orm.**  I am surprised (have surprise/wonder).
- **Tá náire orm.**  I’m embarrassed, ashamed (have shame).

Because the words indicating emotions and states are nouns, not adjectives, intensity is expressed by the adjective **mór** ‘big, great’ or by quantifiers like **go leor**, **neart**.

- **Tá tart mór orm.**  I am very thirsty (have a great thirst).
- **Tá imní mór orm.**  I am really worried (have a great worry).
- **Tá neart náire orm.**  I am very ashamed (have plenty of shame).

The intensifier **an-** can be prefixed to nouns as an alternative:

- **Tá an-ocras orm.**  I’m very hungry.

Some idioms use both **ag** and **ar**, the latter indicating what the feeling is about:

- **Tá meas agam air.**  I have respect for him.
- **Tá cion agam ar Bríd.**  I’m fond of Bríd (have affection for).
- **Tá an ghráin agam ar iasc.**  I hate fish.

Similarly, though not an emotion:

- **Níl neart agam air.**  I can’t help it (lit. haven’t strength on it).

Other idioms use either **ag** or **ar** and another preposition, often **le**, but sometimes others:
Tá foighde agat leis na páistí.  You are patient with the children.
Tá éad ar Bhríd le Máire.  Bríd is jealous of Máire.
Tá faitíos orm roimh mhadraí.  I’m afraid of dogs (have fear before).

Sometimes an adjective structure may alternate with a ‘have’ + noun idiom, possibly but not necessarily similar in form. In the examples below, both forms of expression are commonly heard:

Tá tuirse orm.  Tá mé tuirseach.  I am tired.
Tá tinneas orm.  Tá mé tinn.  I am sick.
Tá olc orm.  Tá mé cantalach.  I am cranky, cross.

For many of the idioms above, however, adjective forms, even if they exist, are rarely used. The idioms listed are the best way to talk about these feelings.

‘Knowing’

The possession of knowledge is expressed by the ‘have’ idiom as well. A complication in Irish comes from the fact that there are three different ways of referring to knowledge, depending on the kind intended. Fios refers to factual knowledge:

Tá a fhios agam cé hé.  I know who he is.
An bhfuil a fhios agat go bhfuil sí tinn?  Do you know that she is sick?
Tá a fhios agam an áit.  I know the place (i.e., I know where the place is, what place is being spoken of).

In this usage, fios is always possessed: a fhios ‘its knowledge’. Without the possessive marker, there is an implication of supernatural knowledge (e.g., of the future).

For acquaintanceship with a person, aithne is used:

An bhfuil aithne agat ar an bhfear sin?  Do you know that man?
Tá aithne mhaith agam ar Sheán.  I know Seán well.
Tá aithne shúil agam air.  I know him to see (have eye-acquaintance).

Eolas is academic knowledge, and is also used for a body of information.

Tá eolas aige ar an litríocht.  He knows literature.
An bhfuil eolas agaibh faoi chúrsaí Gaeilge?  Do you have information about Irish courses?
Nil eolas agam ar an gceimic.  I don’t know about chemistry.
Finally, as noted earlier, the simple ‘have’ construction can be used for knowledge of a skill or something for performance:

**Tá Fraincis aici.**
She knows French.

**Tá an scéal sin agam.**
I know that story (to tell).

**Tá ‘An Droighneán Donn’ aici.**
She knows ‘An Droighneán Donn’ (a song).

### Exercises

1 Review the prepositional pronouns by filling in the blank with the correct pronoun form of the preposition given.

E.g.: **Ag**: Tá a fhios **againn** (muid).

**Ag**

1. Tá cóta ____________ (mé).
2. Tá ciall __________ (í).
3. Tá foighde ____________ (muid).
4. Tá ceol ___________ (é).
5. Tá an ceart _________ (tú).
6. Tá Spáinnis _________ (iad).
7. Tá aithne__________ air (muid).
8. Níl aon neart___________ air (sibh).
10. Tá carr ____________ (é).

**Ar**

11. Tá áthas ____________ (mé).
12. Tá deifir _____________(tú).
13. Tá brón _____________ (iad).
15. Tá fearg ______________ (muid).
16. Tá imní_______________ (muid).
17. Tá tart __________________ (mé).
18. An bhfuil ocras _____________ (tú)?
19. Tá náire _____________ (iad féin).
20. Céard atá ________________ (í)?

**Le**

22. Beidh muid ag súil _____________ (sibh).
23 Tá muid ag súil ____________ (iad).
24 Is aintín ______________ í (muid).
25 An í sin d’iníon? Tá sí an-chosúil _____________ (tú).
26 Cé leis an deoch seo? Ní ______________ é (mise).
27 Beidh féile mór anseo ag an deireadh seachtaine; tá muid ag súil go mór _____ (í).
28 Tá aithne agam ar mhuintir Mhic Dhonncha. An __________ sin tú (iad)?
29 Níl foighid agam __________________ (sibh).

2 Translate, using the form of ‘know’ appropriate to the situation.

1 Sheila knew my cousin.
2 Do you know Russian?
3 Doctors have knowledge about the heart.
4 I don’t know what we should do.
5 She knows nothing about chemistry.
6 We know Dublin well.
7 Do you know Bríd?
8 Does anyone know that song?
9 Do you know where Mairéad lives?
10 He doesn’t know how to swim.
11 I know what you did.
12 She knows everybody in town, and what they’re up to.

3 Fill the blanks with prepositional pronouns corresponding to the underlined words. Choose the preposition appropriate to each idiom.

1 Deir sibh go bhfuil éad ____________ le Peadar, ach cén fáth?
2 Sílim go bhfuil slaghdán ____________.
3 Dúirt siad go raibh moill ____________.
4 Ní aithním an cailín úd; cé ____________ í?
5 Tá sibh tuirseach; an bhfuil ocras ____________ chomh maith?
6 Tá sé deacair foighde a bheith againn ____________, nuair a bhíonn sibh dána.
7 Buailfimid le chéile amárach, agus beidh deoch ____________.
8 Ní ithim feoil riamh. Tá an ghráin agam ____________.
9 Deir Mattias go bhfuil cion ____________ ar Shorcha, ach ní chreidim é.
10 Fanaigh ansin agus bíodh foighde ____________.
11 A Bhríd, an bhfuil deifir ____________?
12 Níor fhian na mná ró dhear eanach; bhí ciall ____________.
13 Deir Peige go bhfuil súil __________ nach mbeidh báisteach ann amárach.
14 Deir Máirtín go bhfuil fearg __________ leis na gasúir.
15 Níl Bairbre ag dul ag marcáíocht, mar tá fáitíos _____________ roimh chapaill.
16 Tá muid ag dul chuig an teach ósta; tá tart _________________.
17 Níl deartháir ar bith ag Eibhlín, ach tá seisear deirfiúr ____________.
18 Tá Aoife go deas; tá meas mór againn ________________.
19 Labhraíonn siad Rúisís; tá go leor teangacha _________________.
20 Tá aithne mhaith agam ar an sagart; is uncail _______________ é.

4 Complete the following, using an appropriate idiom with ar or ag: attribute the feeling to the individual referred to by the underlined noun.

1 Tá na gasúir __________ ag ithe bricfeasta mhóir; tá ___________ ____________ inniu.
2 Tá cat Sheáinín marbh agus tá ___________ __________ mar gheall air sin.
3 Beidh Máirín ag pósadh amárach; tá ___________ __________ go mbeidh an lá go breá.
4 Tá Bríd __________; an bhfuil ______________ ________________?
5 Rinne sé rudá a bhí uafásach; ba cheart go mbeadh ___________ ____________.
6 Nuair a bhí mé óg bhí ___________ __________ roimh mhadraí móra, ach anois, is maith liom iad.
7 Beidh Máire __________ ag casadh amhráin anocht; tá ___________ ____________ iomach.
8 Bhí mé deireanach mar gheall ar an mbus; bhí ___________ ____________.
9 Ba cheart duí “gabh mo leithscéal” a rá nuair a bhíonn ____________ ____________.
10 Tá muid __________ ar fad go bhfuil an lá go breá; tá ___________ ____________ go bhfuil an samhradh ag teacht.

5 Answer the questions with full sentences, using an appropriate prepositional pronoun.

1 An bhfuil tú ag éisteacht liom?
2 An bhfuil clann ag Bríd agus Máirtín?
3 An bhfuil slaghdán ort?
4 An bhfuil súil agaibh go mbuaillfhídh sibh le bhur gcairde?
5 An bhfanfaidh tú le do mhuintir?
6 An bhfuil oraibh imeacht chomh luath sin?
7 An bhfuil aiféala ar na páistí?
8 Céard atá ar Phádraig?
9 An bhfuil an t-am againn le haghaidh deoch eile?
10 An bhfuil teangacha eile ag Tomás?
11 An dtaiithníonn ulla libh?
12 An mbreathnaíonn tú ar an gcéad sin?
13 An bhfuil deifir ar Ghráinne?
14 An bhfuil tú ag fanacht le do mháthair?
15 An leatsa an carr sin?

**Answers to exercises**

1 1 Tá cóta agam. 2 Tá ciall aici. 3 Tá foighde againn. 4 Tá ceol aige. 5 Tá an ceart agat. 6 Tá Spáinnis acu. 7 Tá aithne againn air. 8 Níl lon eart agaibh air. 9 Tá airgead aici féin. 10 Tá carr aige. 11 Tá áthas orm. 12 Tá deifir ort. 13 Tá brón orthu. 14 Tá clú orainn. 15 Tá foighde againn. 16 Tá inní air. 17 Tá tart orm. 18 An bhfuil ocras ort? 19 Tá náire ort féin. 20 Céard atá uirthi? 21 Is deiriúr leis í. 22 Beidh muid ag súil leibh. 23 Tá muid ag súil leo. 24 Is aintim linn í. 25 An í sin d’iúna? Tá sí ans-chosúil leat. 26 Cé leis an deoch seo? Ní liomsa é. 27 Beidh fíile móir anseo ag an deireadh seachtaine; tá muid ag súil go mór léi. 28 Tá aithne agam ar mhuintir Mhic Dhonncha. An leo sin tú? 29 Níl foighde agam leibh. 30 An bhfuil aithne agat le Brian? Is mac leis an buachaill sin.

2 1 Bhí aithne ag Síle ar mo chol ceathar. 2 An bhfuil Rúisí agat? 3 Tá eolas ag dochtúirí ar an gcoró. 4 Níl a fhios agam céard is ceart dúinn a dhéanamh. 5 Níl aithne agu le micín. 6 Tá eolas maith againn ar Bhaile Átha Cliath. 7 An bhfuil aithne agat ar Bhríd? 8 An bhfuil an t-amhrán sin ag duine ar bith? 9 An bhfuil a fhios agat cá bhfuil Máiréad ina cónaí? 10 Níl snaímh aige. 11 Tá a fhios agam céard a rinne tú. 12 Tá aithne aice ar gach duine ar an mbaile, agus tá a fhios aici céard atá ar siúl acu.

3 1 Deir sibh go bhfuil éad oraibh le Peadar, ach cén fáth? 2 Sílim go bhfuil slaghdán orms. 3 Dúirt siad go raibh moill orthu. 4 Ní aithním an cailín úd; cé leis í? 5 Tá sibh tuirseach; an bhfuil ocras oraibh chomh maith? 6 Tá sé deacair foighde a bheith againn libh, nuair a bhíonn sibh dáná. 7 Buailfimid le chéile amrách, agus beidh deoch againn ann. 8 Ní ithim feoil riadmh. Tá an ghráin agam uirthi. 9 Deir Mattias go bhfuil cion aige ar Shorchá, ach ní chreidim é. 10 Fanaigh ansin agus bíodh foighde aghabh. 11 A Bhríd an bhfuil deifir ort? 12 Níor fhan na mná ro-dhéireannach; bhí ciall acu. 13 Deir Peige go bhfuil súil aici nach mbeidh báisteach ann amárach. 14 Deir Máirtín go bhfuil fearg air leis na páistí. 15 Níl Bairbre
ag dul ag marcaíocht, mar tá fáitíos uirthi roimh chapaill. 16 Tá muid ag dul ag an teach ósta; tá tart orainn. 17 Níl deartháir ar bith ag Eibhlín, ach tá seisear deirfiúracha aici. 18 Tá Aoife go deas; tá meas mór againn uirthi. 19 Labhraíonn siad Rúisd; tá go leor teangacha acu. 20 Tá aithne mhaith agam ar an sagart; is uncaill liom é.

4 1 Tá na gasúir ag ithe bricfeasta mhóir; tá ocras orthu inniu. 2 Tá cat Sheáinín marbh agus tá brón air mar gheall air sin. 3 Beidh Máirín ag pósadh amárach; tá súil aici go mbeidh an lá go breá. 4 Tá Bríd ag rith; an bhfuil deifir uirthi (or moill uirthi)? 5 Rinne sé rudaí a bhí uafásach; ba cheart go mbeadh náire air. 6 Nuair a bhí mé óg bhí fáitíos orm roimh madráí móra, ach anois, is maith liom iad. 7 Beidh Máire ag casadh amhráin anocht; tá ceol iontach aici. 8 Bhí mé deireanach mar gheall ar an mbus; bhí moill uirthi. 9 Ba cheart duit “gabh mo leithscéal” a rá nuair a bhíonn aiféala ort. 10 Tá muid an-sásta ar fad go bhfuil an lá go breá; tá áthas orainn go bhfuil an samhradh ag teacht.

5 1 Tá [or Níl] mé ag éisteacht leat. 2 Tá/Níl clann acu. 3 Tá/Níl slaghdán orm. 4 Tá/Níl súil againn go mbuaílfidh muid leo. 5 Fanfaidh/Ní fhanfaidh mé leo. 6 Tá/Níl orainn imeacht chomh luath sin. 7 Tá/Níl aiféala orthu. 8 Níl rud ar bith air [or Níl a fhios agam céard atá air, etc.] 9 Tá/Níl an t-am againn [or agaibh] le haghaidh deoch eile. 10 Tá/Níl teangacha eile aige. 11 Taitníonn/Ní taitníonn úlla lín. 12 Breathnaimh/Ní bhreathnaimh air. 13 Tá/Níl deifir uirthi. 14 Tá/Níl mé ag fanacht léi. 15 Is/Ní liom é.
UNIT TWENTY-FIVE
Verbal adjectives and the present perfect

The Irish verbal adjective corresponds to the English past participle. Every verb (except bí) has such a form, which may be used both as an adjective and as a verb.

**Verbal adjective formation**

The form of verbal adjectives is much simpler than that of verbal nouns. Most first conjugation verbs simply add -ta or -te, depending on final consonant quality, to the imperative stem, dropping a final gh. Final t or th is also dropped before the -te ending.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verbal Adjective</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>casta</td>
<td>twisted, turned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>molta</td>
<td>recommended, praised</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dúnta</td>
<td>closed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ólta</td>
<td>drunk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scriosta</td>
<td>destroyed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goidte</td>
<td>stolen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>briste</td>
<td>broken</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sábháilte</td>
<td>saved</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cailte</td>
<td>lost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nite</td>
<td>washed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>léite</td>
<td>read</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tite</td>
<td>fallen</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Verbs ending in b, c, g, m, p, r add -tha/the.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verbal Adjective</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>íoctha</td>
<td>paid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fághtha</td>
<td>left</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gearrtha</td>
<td>cut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cumtha</td>
<td>composed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tuighe</td>
<td>understood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scuabhas</td>
<td>swept</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Mh and bh combine with th as f: scríofa ‘written’.*

The ending for second conjugation verbs ending in -igh is also -the; again, gh is dropped. Verbs of this class ending in a consonant usually add -te or -the depending on the consonant.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verbal Adjective</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ceannaithe</td>
<td>bought</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>éirithe</td>
<td>risen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceangailte</td>
<td>tied</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oscailte</td>
<td>opened</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Some verbs of both classes broaden a final stem consonant and add -ta/tha:

- **cuir** | **curtha** | put
- **siúil** | **siúlta** | walked
- **labhair** | **labhartha** | spoken
- **imir** | **imeartha** | played

Most irregular verbs form their verbal adjectives according to the same patterns:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pattern</th>
<th>Example</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-ta/te</td>
<td>déanta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cloiste/cluinte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>faighe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-tha/the</td>
<td>tagtha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feicthe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>beirthe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The others add regular suffixes to irregular stems. Verbal adjectives of **téigh** and **abair** are formed from the verbal noun and **tabhair** from the present/past stem:

- **dulta** | gone
- **ráite** | said
- **tugtha** | given

**Adjective functions**

Verbal adjectives may be used exactly like any other descriptive adjective. They may be predicates, or modifiers in a phrase with a noun, in which case they are lenited when they modify a feminine noun. Because they all end in a vowel, there is no separate plural form.

- Tá **an fhuinneog briste.** | The window is broken.
- an fhuinneog bhriste | the broken window
- Tá **an balla péinteáilte.** | The wall is painted.
- an balla péinteáilte | the painted wall
- Tá **sí pósta.** | She is married.
- **bean phósta** | a married woman

Some verbs lend themselves to simple adjective interpretations better than others, but in principle, any verbal adjective can be used this way, given the
right context. Adjectival uses may have specialized meanings, as when *casta* ‘twisted’ is used to mean ‘complex’ or ‘complicated’.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Tá an cheist sin casta.} & \quad \text{That question is complex.} \\
\text{an cheist chasta} & \quad \text{the complex question}
\end{align*}
\]

**Verb functions**

With *bí* as an auxiliary verb and an *ag* phrase to mark the actor, verbal adjectives have verbal force, similar in meaning to the English perfect tenses.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Tá an carr díolta aige.} & \quad \text{He has sold the car.} \\
\text{Bhí béile mór ite againn.} & \quad \text{We had eaten a big meal.} \\
\text{Tá cuid den leabhar léite agam.} & \quad \text{I have read part of the book.} \\
\text{Tá litir scríofa agam.} & \quad \text{I have written a letter/I have a letter written.} \\
\text{Beidh an obair déanta agam amárach.} & \quad \text{I’ll have the work done tomorrow.} \\
\text{Tá na páistí millte aici.} & \quad \text{She has spoiled the children.}
\end{align*}
\]

Emphasis here is on the accomplishment of an action or on the resulting state (e.g., completion of work or the character of the spoiled children) more than the action itself. These sentences also emphasize the recency of the action; in this they are similar in meaning to verbal nouns introduced by ‘after’:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Bhí muid tar éis béile mór a ithe.} & \quad \text{We had (just) eaten a big meal.} \\
\text{Tá sé tar éis an carr a dhíol.} & \quad \text{He’s (just) sold the car.}
\end{align*}
\]

Verbal adjectives are used rather less often than ‘after’ sentences in most dialects, although they have been growing in frequency. They also don’t have the same range of uses as English present-perfect forms and tend to be avoided in questions and negatives, in favor of simple tenses.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Ní dhearna mé an obair fós.} & \quad \text{I haven’t done the work yet.} \\
\text{An bhfaca tú an scannán sin?} & \quad \text{Have you seen that movie?}
\end{align*}
\]

When the agent who performs the action isn’t mentioned, the Irish perfect is often translated as an English passive, but this function is secondary; the state resulting from the action of the verb is what’s important:
Tá an féar sábháilte. The hay has been saved (harvested).
Tá an obair críochnaithe. The work has been (is) finished.
Tá an seanbhalla leagtha. The old wall has been knocked down.
Tá báisteach geallta. Rain is forecast (lit. promised).

Perfect forms of intransitive verbs (only one participant) are also found, especially with motion verbs.

Tá sé imithe abhaile. He’s gone home.
Tá an geimhreadh tagtha. Winter has come.

Three prefixes

Three prefixes can be added to verbal adjectives to create new compound adjectives: so- ‘easily done’, do- ‘impossible (or very difficult) to do’, and in- ‘possible’. Each lenites the first consonant, where possible. A hyphen separates two vowels or identical consonants.

Tá sé dodhéanta. It’s impossible/very difficult.
Tá sé indéanta. It’s doable/feasible.
Tá sé sodhéanta. It’s easy to do.

The meanings given by so- and in- are often quite similar. Something easily done may translate as ‘doable’. In some cases, however, meanings are distinct: sothuighte ‘understandable’, but intuigthe ‘implied’.

Exercises

1 Give the verbal adjective form for each of the following verbs:

1 bailigh
2 fág
3 rith
4 scar
5 fás
6 íoc
7 oscail
8 dún
9 réitigh
10 gearr
11 foghlaim
12 lobh
13 glan
14 bain
15 tosaigh
16 bris
17 aontaigh
18 bruith
19 imir
20 éist
21 snámh
22 múin
23 geall
24 fill
25 póg
26 cimil
27 goid
28 sín
29 aistrigh
30 feic
2 Identify an idiomatic translation of the following verbal adjective forms, based on their use in context.

1 Tá siad **geallta** ón Nollaig; pósfaidh siad an samhradh seo chugainn. (**geall** ‘promise’)
2 An féidir linn bualadh le chéile an tseachtain seo chugainn? Tá mé **gafa** inniu. (**gabh** ‘take, catch’)
3 Ní croithfidh mé lámh leat anois; bhí mé ag obair sa ghairdín, agus tá mo lámha **lobh**. (**lobh** ‘rot’)
4 Ní féidir le páistí dul isteach ansin; tá cead isteach ag daoine fásta amháin. (**fás** ‘grow’)
5 Bhí sé **caochta** nuair a tháinig sé abhaile ón teach ósta. (**caoch** ‘blind’)
6 Tá an bhean sin **drochmhúinte**; ní dúirt sí ‘más é do thoil é’ ná ‘go raibh maith agat’. (**múin** ‘teach’)

3 Change the following sentences to ones with a verbal adjective, following the model given.

Bhí Brid ag déanamh tae. → Tá an tae déanta aici anois.
Bhí Bríd ag imeacht. → Tá sí imithe anois.

1 Bhí na buachaillí ag briseadh fuinneog.
2 Bhí na gadaithé ag goid carranna.
3 Bhí mé ag scríobh litreach chuig mo mhuintir.
4 Bhí Maime ag réiteach béile.
5 Bhí tú ag ní soithí.
6 Bhí na fataí ag bruith.
7 Bhí Máirtín ag insint scéalta.
8 Bhí Seán ag lónadh mo ghloine.
9 Bhí gach duine ag imeacht.
10 Bhí muid ag bailiú airgíd.
11 Bhí na siopadóirí ag dúnadh na siopaí.
12 Bhí an bheirt sin ag scaradh óna chéile.
13 Bhí mé ag léamh leabhar suimiúil.
14 Bhí muid ag ithe ár ndinnéir.
15 Bhí Máire ag scuabadh an urláir.

4 Translate.

1 The leaves have fallen.
2 The door is opened.
3 All the sheep were lost.
4 The game is won.
5 They were all here, but most of them are gone now.
6 This food is rotten.
7 The clothes will be washed soon.
8 The new house is built out of wood.
9 I want a drink, but I’ve spent all my money.
10 Have you finished your work yet?
11 The mass has already been said.
12 This dress is ruined.

Paraphrase the following sentences using an expression with one of the prefixes do-, so-, or in-. E.g.: Tá sé furasta an seomra a ghanadh. → Tá an seomra soghlanta.

1 Ní féidir an leabhar sin a léamh.
2 Tá sé furasta an obair sin a dhéanamh.
3 An féidir an t-uisce a ól?
4 Ní féidir na sléibhte a fheiceáil (mar gheall ar an gceo).
5 Tá sé furasta Fraincis a labhairt.
6 Tá sé fíordheacair an mhóin a bhaint.
7 Ní féidir an scéal sin a chreidiúint.
8 Is féidir an síol sin a chur.
9 Tá sé furasta an bharúil sin a thuiscint.
10 Ní féidir Donncha a athrú.
11 Is féidir an foireann seo agaibh a bhualadh go héasca.
12 Beidh sé furasta an carr sin a díol.
13 Ní féidir é sin a mhíniú.
14 Is furasta iad a scaradh ó chéile.
15 Ní féidir an tine sin a mhúchadh.

6 1 Using the prefixes from this lesson, make Irish words for the following:
edible legible illegible unbreakable fragile incredible unobtainable inevitable recognizable feasible forgivable navigable

2 Give one-word English translations of the following:
inghlactha soghluaiste iníoctha somheallta sobhualte do-ólta sofheicthe inlasta do-aistrithe sochreidte
Answers to exercises

1 1 bailithe. 2 fágtha. 3 rite. 4 scartha. 5 fásta. 6 Íoctha. 7 oscailte. 8 dúnta.
9 réitithe. 10 gearrtha. 11 foghlamtha. 12 lofa. 13 glanta. 14 bainte.
15 tosaithe. 16 briste. 17 aontaithhe. 18 bruíte. 19 imeartha. 20 éiste.
21 snáfa. 22 múinte. 23 geallta. 24 fillte. 25 pógtha. 26 cimilte. 27 goidte.
28 sínte. 29 aistrarthe. 30 feicthe.

2 1 engaged. 2 very busy. 3 filthy. 4 adults. 5 drunk. 6 impolite, rude, bad-
mannered.

3 1 Tá na fuinneoga briste acu. 2 Tá na carranna goidte acu. 3 Tá an litir
scríofa agam. 4 Tá an béal réithithe aici. 5 Tá na soithí nite agat. 6 Tá
na fataí bruíte. 7 Tá na scéalta inste aige. 8 Tá mo ghloine líonta aige.
9 Tá gach duine imithe. 10 Tá an t-airgead bailithe againn. 11 Tá na siopaí
dúnta acu. 12 Tá an bheirt acu scartha óná chéile. 13 Tá an leabhar léite
againn. 14 Tá ár ndinnéar ite againn. 15 Tá an t-urlár scuabtha aici.

4 1 Tá na duilleoga títe. 2 Tá an doras oscailte. 3 Bhí na caoirigh go léir
caillte. 4 Tá an cluiche buaíte. 5 Bhí siad uilig anseo, ach tá an chuid is
mó acu imithe anois. 6 Tá an bia seo lofa. 7 Beidh na headháite nite go
gairid. 8 Tá an teach nua tógtha as adhmad. 9 Tá deoch uaim, ach tá mo
chuid airgid caite agam. 10 An bhfuil do chuid oibre críochnaithe agat
fós? 11 Tá an t-aifreann ráite cheana. 12 Tá an gúna seo millte.

5 1 Tá an leabhar doléite. 2 Tá an obair sin sodhéanta. 3 An bhfuil an
t-uisce inólta? 4 Tá na sléibhte dofheicthe (mar gheall ar an gceo). 5 Tá
an Fhraincis solabhartha. 6 Tá mhóin do-bhainte. 7 Tá an scéal sin
dochreidte. 8 Tá an súil sin inchurtha. 9 Tá an bharúil sin sothuigthe.
10 Tá Donncha do-athraithe. 11 Tá an foireann seo agaibh sobhailte.
12 Beidh an carr sin sodhíolta. 13 Tá sé sin domhínithe. 14 Tá siad
soscártha. 15 Tá an tine sin domhúchta.

6 1 inite, inléite, doléite, dobhhriste, sobhhriste, dothuigthe, dofhaithe,
dosheachanta, inaitheanta, indéanta, inmhaithe, inseolta. 2 acceptable,
movable, payable, gullible, vulnerable, undrinkable, visible, flammable,
untranslatable, credible.
A note on the vocabulary lists

The vocabulary lists that follow are not exhaustive. They include only words used in examples and exercises of this book. A few grammatical particles are omitted, as are most names, obvious loanwords, and closed classes of words which can be found together in particular lessons: e.g., possessive pronouns, prepositional pronouns, and numbers. The only definitions given for a word are those relevant to the examples in the book, but it should be noted that many words also have other uses than those given here. The verbs are presented in their imperative form, with the verbal noun (VN) in parentheses. Only the suffix is shown if it can be added directly to the imperative stem, or to the stem minus a final -igh, but the entire VN is provided in all other cases. Irregular forms of verbs are listed separately for each irregular tense stem, with dependent forms in parentheses. Nouns are given in the common singular form found in dictionaries, with the plural in parentheses. Plural suffixes are added directly to the noun, with omission of a final e when the suffix is -i, and a final -ach when the suffix is -aigh. Irregular plural forms, including any with changes of vowel or consonant, are given in their entirety.
Irish–English glossary

abair (rá)  say
ábalta  able
abhaile  homeward
abhainn (aibhneacha), f.  river
ach oiread  neither, either (in negative sentences)
acht (-anna)  act, law
adhmad (adhmaid)  wood
ag at, by
agus  and
aiféala  regret
aifreann (aifrinn)  mass
aimsir  weather
ainn (-neacha)  name
aintín (-í), f.  aunt
aír, f.  attention, notice
airgead  money, silver
airigh (-eachtáil)  feel, perceive
áirigh (-eamh)  count, reckon
áiríthe  a certain, particular
aiste (-í), f.  essay
aisteach  strange, odd
aisteoir (-í)  actor
aistrigh (-i)(ú)  translate, transfer
áit (-eanna), f.  place
áit  odd, strange
aithin (-t)  recognize
aithne  acquaintance, recognition
aithris  imitation
álainn  beautiful
Albain  Scotland
am (-anna)  time
amach  out(ward)
amadán (amadáin)  fool
amáraich  tomorrow
amchlár (amchláir)  timetable, schedule
amháin  one
amharclann (-a), f.  theatre
amhrán (amhráin)  song
amhránaí (amhránaíthe)  singer
an-  intensifying prefix
an  the
ann  there, in existence
anocht  tonight
anoir  from the east
anois  now
anseo  here
ansin  there, then
ansúd  there (distant)
anuraidh  last year
aoibheann  pleasant
aois (-eanna), f.  age
aonach (aontaí)  market fair
aonbheannach  unicorn
aontaigh (-ú)  agree, unite
ar ais  back (in return)
ar bith  at all
ar fad  altogether, entirely
ar feadh  during, throughout
ar tí  about to
ar  on
arán  bread
áras (árais)  building, residence
arasán (arasáin)  apartment, flat
aréir  last night
aris  again
asal (asail)  donkey
áth (-anna)  ford
athair (aithreacha)  father
áthas  joy, happiness
athraigh (-ú)  change

b’fhéidir  maybe
bád (báid)  boat
bádóir (-í)  boatman
baile (-te)  town, village
Baile Átha Cliath  Dublin
bailigh (-iú)  collect, gather
bain (-t)  dig, extract, release, get, harvest
baincéir (-í)  banker
bainisteoir (-í)  manager
bainne  milk
báisteach, f.  rain
balla (-í)  wall
bán  white
banaltra (-í), f.  nurse
banphriosa (-í), f.  princess
barr-  intensifying prefix
barúil (barúlacha), f.  opinion
bás (-anna)  death
beach (-a), f.  bee
beag  small
beagnach  almost
béal ((béil)  mouth
bealach (bealái)  way, road
bean (mná), f.  woman
beannaigh (-ú)  greet, bless
béarfaidh  will bear, catch
Béarla  English (language)
bearr (-adh)  shave, clip, trim
beatha, f.  life
béile (-í)  meal
beir (breith)  bear, carry, catch
beirt  two people
beoir, f.  beer
bheith  being
bhí (ní raibh)  was
bí (bheith)  be
bia  food
bialann (-a), f.  restaurant
bileog (-a), f.  leaf, leaflet
binn  sweet
blasta  tasty
bláth (-anna)  flower
bláin (blianta), f.  year
bligh (bleán)  milk
bó (ba), f.  cow
bocht  poor
bord (boird)  table
bos (-a), f.  palm of hand
bosca (-í)  box
bothán (bothán)  shanty, shack
bóthar (bóithre)  road
bráillín (-í), f.  sheet
bratach (-a), f.  flag
breá  fine
bréagán (bréagáin)  toy
breathnaigh (-ú)  watch
breith  bearing, birth
bricfeasta (-í)  breakfast
bríosca (-í)  biscuit, cookie
bris (-eadh)  break
bríste (-í)  trousers
briste  broken
bróg (-a), f.  shoe
brón  sorrow
bronntanas (brontannais)  gift
brúigh (brú)  push, press
bruith (bruith)  boil, cook
bua (-nna)  victory
buachaill (-í)  boy
buaiigh (buachan)  win
buail (bualadh)  strike, hit, meet (with le)
buaiteoir (-í)  winner
buí  yellow
buidéal (buidéil)  bottle
buile  madness, frenzy
büoch  grateful
büistéir (-i)  butcher
bus (-anna)  bus
cá  where
cabhair  help, assistance
cáca (-i)  cake
cách  everyone
cad  what
caise  coffee
cáil, f.  reputation
cailc, f.  chalk
cailín  girl
cail (-eadh)  lose
cailleach (-a), f.  old woman, hag
caint, f.  talk, talking
caipín (-i)  cap
Cáisc, f.  Easter
caith (-eamh)  throw, spend, smoke, consume
can (-adh)  sing
cantalach  cross, crabby
caoi (caíonna)  way, opportunity, (good) condition
cur caoi ar  fix
cora (caoirigh), f.  sheep
capall (capaill)  horse
cara (cairde)  friend
carr (-anna)  car
cartá (-í)  card
cas (-adh)  twist, turn, play (music)
cat (cait)  cat
catch  curly
cathair (cathracha), f.  city
cathaoir (-eacha), f.  chair
cathaoirleach (-ligh)  chairperson
cé  who, what
ceacht (-anna)  lesson
cead, (-anna)  permission, permit
ceangail (ceangal)  tie
ceann (cinn)  head, one
céanna  same
céannaigh (-ach)  buy
céannaire (-i)  chief, head person
ceap (-adh)  think
cearc (-a), f.  hen
céard  what
ceart (-a) (noun and adjective)  right
céile (-í)  partner, spouse, each other
céim (-eanna)  step, degree
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ceimic, f.</td>
<td>chemistry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceist (-anna), f.</td>
<td>question</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceo</td>
<td>fog</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceol (-ta)</td>
<td>music</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceolchoirm (-eacha), f.</td>
<td>concert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ceoltóir (-í)</td>
<td>musician</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chéad</td>
<td>first</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheana</td>
<td>already, previously</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chonaic (ní fhaca)</td>
<td>saw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chuailg (ní dheachaigh)</td>
<td>went</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chuala</td>
<td>heard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>’chuile</td>
<td>every</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ciáll, f.</td>
<td>sense, meaning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cill (cealla), f.</td>
<td>churchyard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cimil (-t)</td>
<td>rub</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cineál</td>
<td>somewhat, sort of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cinn (-eadh)</td>
<td>fail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cinnte</td>
<td>certain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cion</td>
<td>affection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ciontacht, f.</td>
<td>guilt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ciothfholcadh (-folctha)</td>
<td>shower</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cistín (-eacha), f.</td>
<td>kitchen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ciúin</td>
<td>quiet, silent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cláirseach (-a), f.</td>
<td>harp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clann (-a), f.</td>
<td>children, family, offspring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clár (-acha)</td>
<td>board, program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cleacht (-adh)</td>
<td>practice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clis (-eadh)</td>
<td>fail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cloch (-a), f.</td>
<td>stone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clog (cloig)</td>
<td>clock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cloigeann (cloigne)</td>
<td>head, skull</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cloigín (-í)</td>
<td>bell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clois (-teáil)</td>
<td>hear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clú</td>
<td>fame, reputation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cluas (-a), f.</td>
<td>ear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cluiche (-í)</td>
<td>game</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cnámh (-a), f.</td>
<td>bone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cnoc (cnoic)</td>
<td>hill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cócaireacht, f.</td>
<td>cooking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>codlaigh (-adh)</td>
<td>sleep</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cogadh (cogáí)</td>
<td>war</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coinneal (coinnle)</td>
<td>candle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coinnigh (-eáil)</td>
<td>keep, continue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cóirigh (-iú)</td>
<td>arrange, make right</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coiste (-í)</td>
<td>committee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>col ceathar (-acha)</td>
<td>first cousin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comharsa (-na), f.</td>
<td>neighbour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comórtas (comórtais)</td>
<td>competition, contest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>compordach</td>
<td>comfortable</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
contae (-tha) county
cos (-a), f. foot
cosúil like, similar
cóta (-i) coat
crann (crainn) tree
creid (-iúint) believe
crióchnaigh (-ú) finish
croch (-adh) hang
cróí (-the) heart
croith (-eadh) shake
cruinnigh (iú) gather, collect
cruinniú (cruinnithe) meeting, gathering
cuart (-eanna) visit
cuid, f. part, portion, share
cuidigh (-ú) help
cuileog (-a), f. fly
cuimhnigh (-eamh) remember
cuíosach somewhat, fairly
cuír (cur) put, plant, send
cum (-adh) compose, invent
cuma (-i) appearance, condition
cuma equal, the same
cumarsáid, f. communication
cúnamh help, assistance
cupán (cupáin) cup
cúpla a couple of
cúpla twins
cúrsa (-í) course
daír (daracha), f. oak
dalta (-í) pupil
dána bold, naughty
daor expensive
dath (-anna) colour
de of, from
deá- good, nice
deacair difficult, hard
déan (-amh) make, do
deara (faoi deara, with tabhair) notice
déarfaidh will say
dearg red
deartháir (-eacha) brother
deas nice
deifir hurry, rush
deireadh (deiri) end
deireanach late
deireann says
deirfiúr (-acha), f. sister
deoch (-anna), f. drink
deoir (deora), f. drop, tear
dia (déithe) god
dífhostaíocht, f. unemployment
dinnéar (dinnéir) dinner
diól (díol) sell
dlí (-the) law
dlíodóir (-í) lawyer
do to, for
docha probable, likely
dochar harm
dochtúir (-í) doctor
dóigh (dó) burn
dona bad
doras (doirse) door
dóthain enough, sufficiency
dráma (-í) play
draoi (-the) druid
dréimire (-í) ladder
droch- bad
droichead (droíchid) bridge
duais (-eanna), f. prize
dubh black
duilleog (-a), f. leaf
duine (daoine) person
duírt said
dúisigh (-eacht) awaken, wake up
dul going, to go
dún (-adh) close

é him, it
éad jealousy, envy
éadach (éadaí) cloth
eala (-í), f swan
eán (éin) bird
éigean necessity
éigeandáil (éigeandálaí), f. emergency
éigin some
eile other, another,
Éire Ireland
eireaball (eireabaill) tail
Éireannach (-aigh) Irish person
éirigh (éirí) rise, succeed (with le)
éist (-eacht) listen
eitil (-t) fly
eitleán (eitleáin) airplane
eochair (eochracha), f. key
eolas knowledge
fad length
fada long
fadó  long ago
fáig (-áil)  leave
faigh (fáil)  get
fáinne (-í)  ring
faitíos  fear
fan (-acht)  stay, wait
faoi  under, about
farraige (-í),  f.  sea
fás (fás)  grow
fata (-í)  potato
fáth (-anna)  reason
feadaíl,  f.  whistling
fear (fir)  man
féar  grass, hay
fearg  anger
fearr  better
féasóg (-a),  f.  beard
feic (-éáil)  see
fédídir  possible
féile (-te),  f.  festival (see also feis)
féin  self
féirín (-í)  gift
feirmoír (-í)  farmer
feis (-eanna),  f.  festival (see also féile)
feoil (feolta),  f.  meat
fiacal (fiacla),  f.  tooth
fiaclóir (-í)  dentist
fiafraigh (-ú)  ask, inquire
fiile (-í)  poet
filíocht,  f.  poetry
fill (-eadh)  return
fion (-ta)  wine
fiar  true
fiós  knowledge
firinne,  f.  truth
fiú  worth(while)
focal (focail)  word
foghlaím (foghlaim)  learn
foighde  patience
foireann (foirne)  team, staff, crew, cast
foirgneamh (foirgnimh)  building
folamh  empty
fómhar (fómhair)  autumn
fós  yet, still
Frainc,  f.  France
Fraincis,  f.  French (language)
francaigh (francach)  rat
freagair (-t)  answer, reply
freagra (-i)  answer
freisin also, too
fuacht cold
fuadar rush, bustle
fuair got
fuar cold
fuinneog (-a), f. window
furasta easy
gá need, necessity
gabh mo leithscéal excuse me
gach each, every
gadaí (gadaithe) thief
Gaeilge, f. Irish
gaeltacht (-aí), f. Irish-speaking community
Gaillimh Galway
gairdín (-í) garden
gaire laughter
gairid short (space, time)
gan without, not to (with VN)
garda (-í) guard, police officer
garraí (garraithe) field, garden
gasúr (gasúir) child
gé (-anna), f. goose
g cellular: V: geall (-adh); N: geall (-ta) bet, promise
Gearmánach (-aigh) German (nationality)
gearr (-adh) cut
gleat (-í) gate
geimhreadh (geimhrí) winter
gréasaí (gréasaithe) shoemaker, cobbler
póilín (-anna), f. glass
póilín (-i) vegetable
póilín (-í), f. glass
póilín (-i) vegetable
póilín (-í), f. glass
pnóthaigh (-ú) win
pó dtí toward, to, until
pó leár all
pó leor many, lots
pó to, toward, that (subordinate clause)
goid (goid) steal
goidé what
goil (gol) cry
gorm blue
gortaigh (-ú) injure, hurt
gráin, f. hatred
gréasá (gréasaith) shoemaker, cobbler
gríin, (-ta), f. sun
gruaig, f. hair
gúna (-í) dress

hata (-í) hat

i bhfad long (time, distance)
i mbliana this year
i ndiaidh after
í(n) in
iarr (-aidh) request, ask, want
iarracht effort, attempt
iarthar Western region
iasc (éisc) fish
iascaire (-í) fisherman
idir between
idirlíon internet
im butter
imigh (-eacht) leave, depart
imir (-t) play (game)
imní worry
in ann able
in éineach accompaning, with
inión (-acha) daughter
inis (insint) tell
inné yesterday
innealtóir (-í) engineer
inniu today
íoc (íoc) pay
iomarca, f. excess, too much
ionann alike, identical
iontach wonderful(ly)
iontas wonder, surprise
íosfaidh will eat
iris (-i), f. journal
irseoir (-í) journalist
íseal low
íth (-e) eat

lá (laethanta) day
labhair (-t) speak
lách pleasant, affable, friendly
lámh (-a), f. hand
lao (-nna) calf
lár middle, centre
le chéile together
le with
leabha (leapacha), f. bed
leabhar (leabhair) book
leabharlann (-a), f. library
léachtóir (-í) lecturer
leag (-an) lay, place, knock down
lean (-úint) follow
leanbh (linbh) child
leasainm (-neacha) nickname
leathanach (-aigh) page
leathuair (-eanta), f. half hour
léigh (-amh) read
léine (-te), f. shirt
leiscúil lazy
leithéid (-í), f. like, counterpart, equal
lig (ligean) let, permit
líon (-adh) fill
litir (litreacha), f. letter
lobh (lobh) rot
loch (-anna) lake
lóistín lodgings
luath early, soon
luch (-a), f. mouse
luigh (lui) lie down

mac (mic) son
mac léinn (mic . . .) student
madra (-í) dog
magadh teasing, mocking
maidin (-eacha), f. morning
mair (-eachtail) live, survive, last
maistir (maistrí) master
máistreás (-aí), f. mistress
maith (-eamh) forgive
maith good
mála (-í) bag
mall slow, late
mar a chéile alike, the same
mar gheall ar because of
mar like, as
maraigh (-ú) kill
margadh (margáí) market
más é do thoil é please
máthair (máithreacha), f. mother
mé I, me
meán óiche midnight
meas tú do you think?, I wonder
meas respect
meisce drunkenness
mí (-onna), f. month
mian wish, desire
mil, f. honey
mill (-eadh) spoil, ruin
milliúnaí (milliúnaithe)  millionaire
minic  often
mínigh (-iú)  explain
misniúil  courageous
moch  early (in morning)
moill  delay
móin, f.  turf, peat
mol (-adh)  praise, recommend
mór  big
mórán  much, many
muc (-a), f.  pig
múch (-adh)  quench, smother, turn off
muíd  we, us
muileann (muilte)  mill
muinteoir (-í)  teacher
muíntir, f.  people, family, folk
mullach (-aí)  summit, top
múir (-tha)  shower

n'fheadar  I wonder, I don’t know
ná  nor
náire  shame, embarrassment
náisiúnta  national
nead (-acha), f.  nest
neart  strength, plenty
ní foláir  it is necessary
nigh (ní)  wash
níor mhiste (le)  it would be as well to, wouldn’t mind
nóiméad (nóiméid)  minute
nua  new
nuachtán (nuachtáin)  newspaper
nuair  when
ór from
obair (oibreacha), f.  work
ocras  hunger
óg  young
óiche (-anta), f.  night
oifig (-í), f.  office
oileán (oileáin)  island
ól (ól)  drink
olann, f.  wool
olc  bad, evil, nasty
ollamh (ollaimh)  professor
orlach (orlaí)  inch
os comhair  in front of
oscaíl (-t)  open
ospidéal (ospidéil)  hospital
óstán (óstáin)  hotel, inn
pá pay, wages
páipéar (páipéir) paper
páirc (-eanna), f. park, field
páiste (-í) child
parcáil (parcáil) park
peann (pinn) pen
peil, f. football
péinteáil (péinteáil) paint
pián (-ta), f. pain
píctiúr (píctiúir) picture
pingin (-í), f. penny
pinsín (-í) pensioner, retired person
piolóta (-i) pilot
pionta (-í) pint
piosa (-í) piece
pláta (-í) plate
pléigh (plé) discuss, deal with
plódaíthe crowded
plúid (-eanna), f. blanket
pobal (pobail) community, congregation
póca (-í) pocket
póg (-adh) kiss
polaitíocht, f. politics
pós (-adh) marry
post (poist) post, mail, job
potaire (-í) potter
praghas (-anna) price
punt (punt) pound (money)

rá saying
rachaidh will go
radharc (radhairc) view
ramhar fat
réaltóg (-a), f. star
réasúnta reasonable, reasonably
réidh ready, easy, smooth
réitigh (réiteach) prepare
rí (-the) king
rí intensifying prefix
riamh ever
rince dancing
rinne (ní dhearna) did
rith (rith) run
ro- too, excessively
roinn (-t) divide, share
roinnt some
rón (-ta) seal
rud (-ai) thing
rug  bore, carried, caught
rúnaí (rúnaíthe)  secretary
sábháil (sábháil)  save
sách  sufficiently
sagart (sagairt)  priest
saibhir  rich
salach  dirty
salaigh (-ú)  make dirty
samhradh (samhraí)  summer
saoire, f.  holiday, vacation
saoirse, f.  freedom
saol (-ta)  life
saor  cheap, free
saothraigh (-ú)  earn
Sasana  England
sásta  satisfied, pleased
scáip (-eadh)  scatter
scannán (scannáin)  film
scar (-adh)  separate
scéal  story
scian (sceana), f.  knife
scioptha  fast
sciorta (-í)  skirt
scoil (f.) -eanna  school
scór (-tha)  score
scríbhneoir (-í)  writer
scríobh (scriobh)  write
scríos (-adh)  destroy
scuab (-adh)  sweep
sé, é  he, it
seachain (-t)  avoid, mind
seachas  except, besides
seachtain (-í), f.  week
seacláid, f.  chocolate
seafóid, f.  foolishness
sean  old
seas (-amh)  stand
seinn (seinm)  play (music)
séipéal (séipéil)  chapel
seo  this
seoladh (seoltai)  address
seomra (-í)  room
sí, í  she, her
siad, iad  they
sibh  you (plural)
sicín (-í)  chicken
síl  think
sín (-eadh)  stretch, extend
sin that
sínn us
síol (-ta) seed
siopa (-í) shop
siopadóir (-í) shopkeeper
siopadóireacht, f. shopping
síor- constant, continual
siúcra sugar
siúd that (distant), yon
siúil (siúl) walk
slaghdán (slaghdáin) cold (illness)
sláinte, f. health
slán safe, well
slí, (slite), f. way
sliabh (sléibhte) mountain
snámh (snámh) swim
sneachta snow
socraigh arrange, settle, solve
soitheach (soithí) vessel, dish
spéir (spéartha), f. sky
spideog (-a), f. robin
spórt (-eanna) sport, fun
spúnóg (-a), f. spoon
sráid (-eanna), f. street
staidéar study(ing)
stoca (-í) stocking
stop (-adh) stop
strainséir (-í) stranger
sú, (-tha) f. berry
suas upwards
suigh (suí) sit
súil (-e), f. eye, hope (in phrase ‘Tá súil ag’)
suímuíil interesting
tá (níl) is, am, are
tabhair (-t) give
tabharfaidh will give
tada nothing
tagann comes
taisce store, treasure, hoard
taispeáin (-t) show
taitin (taitneamh) be pleasing
talamh (tailte) land	tamall (tamaill) a while, short time period
taobh (-anna) side
tar (teacht) come
tar éis after, to have just
tarbh (tairbh) bull
tarla (tarlú) happen
tart  thirst
te  hot

*teach (tithe)*  house
*teach an phobail (tithe pobail)*  church
*teacht*  coming, arrival
*teanga (-í)*,  tongue, language
*téarma (í)*  term
*teas*  heat
*teastaigh (-áil)*  be lacking, needed
*téigh*  go
*teip (-eadh)*  fail
*tháinig*  came
*ticéad (ticéid)*  ticket
*tig le*  can
*timpeall*  around, approximately
*timpiste (-í)*  accident
*tine (tinte), f.*  fire
*tinn*  sick
*tinneas (tinnis)*  sickness
*tiofaidh*  will come
*tiomán (-t)*  drive
*tiomáinai (tiománaithe)*  driver
*tír (tíortha), f.*  country
*tít (-im)*  fall
*tobar (toibreacha)*  well
*tóg (-áil)*  take, build
*toitín (-í)*  cigarette
*toradh (torthaí)*  result, fruit (*plural*)
torann (torainn)  noise
tosaigh (-ú)  start
*trá (-nna), f.*  beach, strand
*traein (treanacha), f.*  train
*tráthnóna (-í)*  afternoon, evening
*tréidlia (-nna)*  veterinarian
*triail*  try
*triomaigh (-ú)*  dry
*troigh (throithe)*  foot (measurement)
*trom*  heavy
*trua (-nna), f.*  pity
*tú, thú*  you (*singular*)
tugann  gives
tuig (tuiscint)  understand
*tuirseach*  tired
*tuismitheoir (-í)*  parent
*turasóir (-í)*  tourist

*uachtarán (uachtaráin)*  president
*uafásach*  terrible, terribly
*uaigneach*  lonely
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>ábalta, in ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>about</td>
<td>faoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>about to</td>
<td>ar tí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accept</td>
<td>glac (-adh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accident</td>
<td>timpiste (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accompanying</td>
<td>in éineacht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquaintance</td>
<td>aithne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>act, law</td>
<td>acht (-anna)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>actor</td>
<td>aisteoir (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>address</td>
<td>seoladh (seoltaí)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affable</td>
<td>lách</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affection</td>
<td>cion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>after</td>
<td>i ndiaidh, tar éis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>afternoon</td>
<td>tráthnóna (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>again</td>
<td>arís</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>age</td>
<td>aois (-eanna), f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agree</td>
<td>aontaigh (-ú)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>airplane</td>
<td>eitleán (eitleáin)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alike</td>
<td>ionann, mar a chéile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>all</td>
<td>go léir, uilig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>almost</td>
<td>beagnach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>already</td>
<td>cheana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>also</td>
<td>freisin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>altogether</td>
<td>ar fad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and</td>
<td>agus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anger</td>
<td>fearg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>another</td>
<td>eile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>answer (verb)</td>
<td>freagair (-t)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>answer (noun)</td>
<td>freagra (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>apartment</td>
<td>arasán (arasáin)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>appearance</td>
<td>cuma (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>apple</td>
<td>úll (-a)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>approximately</td>
<td>timpeall</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
around  timpeall
arrange  cóirigh (-iú), socraigh (ú)
arrival  teacht
as  mar
ask  fiafraigh (-ú), iarr (-aidh)
assistance  cabhair, cúnamh
at  ag
at all  ar bith
attempt  iarracht
attention  aird, f.
aunt  aintín (-í), f.
author  údar (údair)
avoid  seachair (-t)
awaken  dúsigh (-eacht)

back (in return)  ar aísh
bad  dona, ocl, droch-
bag  mála (-í)
banker  baincér (-í)
be  bí (bheith)
be needed  teastaigh (-áil)
be pleasing  taitin (taitneamh)
beach  trá (-nna), f.
bear (verb)  beir (breith)
beard  féasóg (-a), f.
beautiful  álainn
because of  mar gheall ar
bed  leaba (leapacha), f.
bee  beach (-a), f.
beer  beoir, f.
being  bheith
believe  creid (-iúint)
bell  cloigín (-í)
berry  sú, (-tha) f.
besides  seachas
bet  geall (VN: -adh, plural: -ta)
better  fearr
between  idir
big  mór
bird  éan (éin)
birth  breith
biscuit  briosca (-í)
black  dubh
blanket  pluid (-eanna), f.
bless  beannaigh (-ú)
blue  gorm
board, program  clár (-acha)
boat  bád (báid)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boatman</td>
<td>bádóir (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boil</td>
<td>bruith (bruith)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bold</td>
<td>dána</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bone</td>
<td>cnámh (-a), f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>book</td>
<td>leabhar (leabhair)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bore</td>
<td>rug</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bottle</td>
<td>buidéal (buidéil)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>box</td>
<td>bosca (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>box</td>
<td>bosca (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>buachaill (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bread</td>
<td>arán</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>break</td>
<td>brís (-eadh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breakfast</td>
<td>bricfeasta (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bridge</td>
<td>droichead (droichid)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broken</td>
<td>briste</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>deartháir (-eacha)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>build</td>
<td>tóg (-áil)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>building</td>
<td>foirgneamh (foirgnimh); áras (árais)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bull</td>
<td>tarbh (tairbh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>burn</td>
<td>dóigh (dó)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bus</td>
<td>bus (-anna)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>butcher</td>
<td>bůistéir (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>butter</td>
<td>im</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buy</td>
<td>ceannaigh (-ach)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by</td>
<td>ag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cake</td>
<td>cáca (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calf</td>
<td>lao (-nná)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>call</td>
<td>glaoch (-anna)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>came</td>
<td>tháinig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>can</td>
<td>tig le</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>candle</td>
<td>coinneal (coinnele)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cap</td>
<td>caíphín (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>car</td>
<td>carr (-anna)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>card</td>
<td>cartá (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carried</td>
<td>rug</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>carry</td>
<td>beir (breith)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cat</td>
<td>cat (cait)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catch</td>
<td>beir (breith)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caught</td>
<td>rug (ar)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>centre</td>
<td>lár</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>certain</td>
<td>cinnte, áirithe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chair</td>
<td>cathaoir (-eacha), f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chairperson</td>
<td>cathaoirleach (-ligh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chalk</td>
<td>cailc, f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>change</td>
<td>athraigh (-ú)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chapel</td>
<td>séipéal (séipéil)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheap, free</td>
<td>saor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chemistry</td>
<td>ceimic, f.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
chicken  sicín (-í)
chief  ceannaire (-í)
child  gasúr (gasúir), leanbh (linbh), páiste (-í)
children  clann (-a), f.
chocolate  seacláid, f.
church  teach an phobail (tithe pobail)
churchyard  cill (cealla), f.
cigarette  toitin (-í)
city  cathair (cathracha), f.
clean  glan (-adh)
clever  glic
clip  bearr (-adh)
clock  clog (cloig)
close  dún (-adh)
cloth  éadach (éadaí)
coat  cóta (-í)
cobbler  gréasaí (gréasaithe)
coffee  caife
cold  fuacht (noun), fuar (adj.)
cold (illness)  slaghdán (slaghdáin)
collect  bailigh (-íú), cruinnigh (-íú)
colour  dath (-anna)
come  tar (teacht)
comes  tagann
comfortable  compordach
coming  teacht
committee  coiste (-í)
communication  cumarsáid, f.
community  pobal (pobail)
competition  comórtas (comórtais)
compose  cum (-adh)
concert  ceolchoirm (-eacha), f.
condition  cuma (-í); caoi (caíonna), f.
constant  síor-
consume  caith (-eamh)
contest  comórtas (comórtais)
continual  síor-
continue  coinnigh (-eáil)
cook  bruith (bruith)
cookie  briosca (-í)
cooking  cócaireacht, f.
count  áirigh (-eáil)
counterpart  leithéid (-í), f.
country  tír (tiortha), f.
county  conteae (-tha)
couple  cúpla
courageous  misniúil
course  cúrsa (-í)
cousin  col ceathar (-acha)
cow bó (ba), f.
crabby cantalach
crew foireann (foirne)
cross cantalach
crowded plódaithe
cry goil (gol)
cup cupán (cupáin)
curly catach
cut gearr (-adh)
dancing rince, damhsa
daughter inión (-acha)
day lá (laethanta)
death bás (-anna)
degree céim (-eanna)
delay moill
dentist fiaclóir (-í)
depart imigh (-eacht)
desire mian
destroy scrios (-adh)
did rinne (ní dhearna)
difficult deacair
dig bain (-t)
dinner dinnéar (dinnéir)
dirty salaigh (-ú), salach
discuss pléigh (plé)
dish soitheach (soithí)
divide roinn (-t)
do déan (-amh) (past: rinne)
doctor dochtúir (-í)
dog madra (-í)
donkey asal (asail)
door doras (doirse)
dress gúna (-í)
drink deoch (-anna), f.; ól (ól)
drive tiomáin (-t)
driver tiománaí (tiománaithe)
drop deoir (deora), f.
druid draoi (-the)
drunkenness meisce
dry triomaigh (-ú)
Dublin Baile Átha Cliath
during ar feadh
each gach
each other a chéile
ear cluas (-a), f.
ever moch, luath
earn saothraigh (-ú)
Easter Cáisc, f.
easy furasta, réidh
eat ith (VN: ithe, future: íosfaidh)
effort iarracht
egg ubh (uibheacha), f.
either (in negative sentences) ach oiread
embarrassment náire
emergency éigeandáil (éigeandálaí), f.
empty folamh
end deireadh (deirí)
engineer innealtóir (-í)
England Sasana
English (language) Béarla
enough dóthain
entirely ar fad
envy éad
equal cuma; N: leithéid (-í), f.
essay aiste (-í), f.
evening tráthnóna (-í)
ever riamh
every gach, ’chuile
everyone cáih
evil olc
except seachas
excess iomarca, f.
excuse me gabh mo leithscéal
expensive daor
explain mínigh (-iú)
extend sín (-eadh)
exttract bain (-t)
eye súil (-e), f.

fail cinn (-eadh), clis (-eadh), teip (-eadh)
fairly cineál, cuíosach
fall tit (-im)
fame clú
family clann (-a), f., muintir, f.
farmer feirmeoir (-í)
fast scioptha
fat ramhar
father athair (aithreacha)
fear faitíos
feel airigh (-eachtáil)
festival féile (-te), f., feis (-eanna), f.
few cúpla
field garraí (garraithe); páirc (-eanna), f.
fill lión (-adh)
film scannán (scannáin)
fine breá
finish críochnaigh (-ú)
fire tine (tinte), f.
first chéad
fish iasc (éisc)
fisherman iascaire (-í)
fix cur caoi ar
flag bratach (-a), f.
flat arasán (arasáin)
floor urlár (urláir)
flower bláth (-anna)
fly (noun) cuileog (-a), f.
fly (verb) eitil (-t)
fog ceo
follow lean (-úint)
food bia
fool amadán (amadáin)
foolishness seafóid, f.
foot cos (-a), f.
foot (measurement) troigh (throithe)
football peil, f.
for do
ford áth (-anna)
forgive maith (do), (VN: -eamh)
France Frainc, f.
freedom saoirse, f.
French Fraincis, f.
frenzy buile
friend cara (cairde)
friendly lách
from ó, de
fruit torthaí
fun spórt (-canna)

Galway Gaillimh
game cluiche (-í)
garden garraí (garraithe); gairdín (-í)
gate geata (-í)
gather bailigh (-iú), cruinnigh (-iú)
German (nationality) Gearmánaich (-aigh)
get faigh (fáil; past: fuair; future: gheobhaidh), bain (-t)
gift bronntanas (brontannais), féirín (-í)
girl cailín
give tabhair (-t; present: tugann; future: tabharfaidh)
glass gloine (-í), f.
go téigh (dul; past: chuaign; future: rachaidh)
god dia (déithe)
good maith, deá-
goose gé (-anna), f.
got fuair
grass  féar
grateful  buíoch
green  glas
greet  beannaigh (-ú)
grey  glas
grow  fás (fás)
guard  garda (-í)
guilt  ciontacht, f.

hag  cailleach (-a), f.
hair  gruaig, f.
half hour  leathuair (eanta), f.
hand  lámh (-a), f.
hang  croch (-adh)
happen  tarla (tarlú)
happiness  áthas
hard  deacair
harm  dochar
harp  cláirseach (-a), f.
harvest  bain (-t)
hat  hata (-í)
hatred  gráin, f.
have just  tar éis
hay  féar
he  sé, é
head  ceann (cinn), cloigeann (cloigne)
health  sláinte, f.
hear  clois (-teáil; past: chuala)
heart  croí (-the)
heat  teas
heavy  trom
help (noun)  cabhair, cúnamh
help (verb)  cuidigh (-ú)
hen  cearc (-a), f.
her  sí, í, a
here  anseo
hill  cnoc (cnoic)
him  é
his  a
hit  buail (bualadh)
hoard  taisce
holiday  saoire, f.
homeward  abhaile
honey  mil, f.
hope (verb)  tá súil ag
horse  capall (capaill)
hospital  ospidéal (ospidéil)
hot  te
hotel  óstán (óstáin)
hour uair (-einda), f.
house teach (tithe)
hunger ocras
hurry deifir, f.
hurt gortaigh (-ű)

I mé
identical ionann, mar a chéile
imitation aithris
in i(n)
in front of os comhair
inch orlach (orlai)
injure gortaigh (-ű)
inquire fiafraigh (-ű)
interesting suimiuil
internet idirlion
invent cum (-adh)
Ireland Éire
Irish (language) Gaeilge, f.
Irish (nationality) Eireannach (-aigh)
Irish-speaking community gaeltacht (-aif), f.
is tá (níl)
island oileán (oileain)
it sé, sí, é, í

jealousy éad
job post (poist)
journal iris (-í), f.
journalist iriseoir (-í)
joy áthas

keep coinnigh (-eáil)
key eochair (eochracha), f.
kill maraigh (-ű)
king rí (-the)
kiss póg (-adh)
kitchen cistin (-eacha), f.
knife scian (scéana), f.
knock down leag (-an)
knowledge eolas, fios, aithne

lack teastaigh (-áil)
ladder dréimire (-í)
lake loch (-anna)
land talamh (tailte)
language teanga (-í)
last (verb) mair (-eachtáil)
last night aréir
last year anuraidh
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>late</strong></td>
<td>deireanach, mall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>laughter</strong></td>
<td>gáire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>law</strong></td>
<td>acht (-anna), dlí (-the)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>lawyer</strong></td>
<td>dlíodóir (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>lay</strong></td>
<td>leag (-an)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>lazy</strong></td>
<td>leisciúil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>leaf</strong></td>
<td>duilleog (-a), bileog (-a), f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>leaflet</strong></td>
<td>bileog (-a), f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>learn</strong></td>
<td>foghlaim (foghlaim)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>leave</strong></td>
<td>imigh (imeacht, <em>intransitive: fág (-áil, trans.</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>lecturer</strong></td>
<td>léachtóir (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>length</strong></td>
<td>fad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>lesson</strong></td>
<td>ceacht (-anna)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>let</strong></td>
<td>lig (ligean)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>letter</strong></td>
<td>litir (litreacha), f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>library</strong></td>
<td>leabharlann (-a), f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>lie down</strong></td>
<td>luigh (luí)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>life</strong></td>
<td>beatha, f., saol (-ta)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>like</strong></td>
<td>leithéid (-i), f., mar, cosúil (le)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>likely</strong></td>
<td>dócha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>listen</strong></td>
<td>éist (-eacht)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>live</strong></td>
<td>mair (-eachtail)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>lodgings</strong></td>
<td>lóistín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>lonely</strong></td>
<td>uaigneach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>long (time)</strong></td>
<td>i bhfad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>long (distance)</strong></td>
<td>fada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>long ago</strong></td>
<td>fadó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>lose</strong></td>
<td>caill (-eadh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>low</strong></td>
<td>íseal</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**madness** buile |

**mail** post (poist) |

**make** déan (-amh; *past: rinne*) |

**man** fear (fir) |

**manager** bainisteoir (-í) |

**manner** caoi (cainonna), f. |

**many** go leor, móran (*negatives and questions*) |

**market** margadh (margai) |

**market fair** aonach (aontaí) |

**marry** pós (-adh) |

**mass** aifreann (aifrínn) |

**master** máistir (máistrí) |

**maybe** b’fhéidir |

**me** mé |

**meal** béile (-í) |

**meaning** ciall, f. |

**meat** feoil (feolta), f. |

**meet** buail (le) |

**meeting** cruinniú (cruinnithe) |
middle   lár
midnight meán óiche
milk (noun)   bainne
milk (verb)   bligh (bleán)
mill   muileann (muilte)
millionaire milliúnaí (milliúnaithe)
mind   seachain (-t) (wouldn’t mind: níor mhiste le)
minute   nóiméad (nóiméid)
mistress   máistreás (-af), f.
mocking   magadh
money   airgead
month   mí (-onna), f.
morning   maidín (-eacha), f.
mother   máthair (máithreacha), f.
mountain   sliabh (sléibhte)
mouse   luch (-a), f.
mouth   béal (béil)
much   móráin (negative contexts)
music   ceol (-ta)
musician   ceoltóir (-f)
must   caithfidh

name   ainm (-neacha)
national   náisiúnta
naughty   dána
necessary (it is ~)   ní foláir
necessity   éigean
need   gá
neighbor   comharsa (-na), f.
neithe   ach oire
nest   nead (-acha), f.
new   nua
newspaper   nuachtán (nuachtáin)
nice   deas
nickname   leasainm (-neacha)
night   oíche (-anta), f.
noble   uasal
noise   torann (torainn)
nor   ná
nothing   tada
notice (noun)   aird, f.
otice (verb)   deara (tabhair faoi deara)
novel   úrscéal (-ta)
now   anois
number   uimhir (uimhreacha), f.
nurse   banaltra (-f), f.
oak   dair (daracha), f.
occasion   uair (-canta), f.
odd ait, aisteach
of de
office oifig (-í), f.
offspring clann (-a), f.
often minic
old sean
old woman cailleach (-a), f.
on ar
one amháin
one (noun) ceann (cinn)
open oscail (-t)
opinion barúil (barúlacha), f.
opportunity caoi (caíonna), f.
other eile
out(ward) amach

page leathanach (-aigh)
pain pian (-ta), f.
paint (verb) péinteáil (péinteáil)
palm (of hand) bos (-a), f.
paper páipéar (páipéir)
park (noun) páirc (-eanna), f.
park (verb) páirceáil (páirceáil)
part cuid, f.
partial áirithe
partner céile (-í)
patience foighde
pay (noun) pá
pay (verb) íoc (íoc)
peat móin, f.
pen peann (pinn)
penny pingin (-í), f.
pensioner pinsinéir (-í)
people muintir, f.
perceive airigh (-eachtáil)
permission cead, (-anna)
permit (noun) cead (-anna)
permit (verb) lig (-ean)
person duine (daoine)
picture pictiúr (pictiúir)
piece píosa (-í)
pig muc (-a), f.
pilot piolóta (-í)
pint pionta (-í)
pity trua (-nna), f.
place (noun) áit (-eanna), f.
place (verb) leag (-an)
plant cuir (cur)
plate pláta (-í)
play (noun) dráma (-í)
play (verb) imir (games); seinn, cas (music)
pleasant aoibheann, lách
please más é do thoil é
pleased sásta
plenty neart
pocket póca (-í)
poet file (-í)
poetry filíocht, f.
police officer garda (-í)
politics polaitíocht, f.
poor bocht
portion cuid, f.
possible féidir
post post (poist)
potato fata (-í); práta (-í)
potter potaire (-í)
pound punt (puint)
practice cleacht (-adh)
praise mol (-adh)
prepare réitigh (réiteach)
president uachtarán (uachtaráin)
press brúigh (brú)
previously cheana
price praghás (-anna)
priest sagart (sagairt)
princess banphrionsa (-í), f.
prize duais (-eanna), f.
probable dócha
professor ollamh (ollaimh)
program clár (-acha)
promise geall (-adh)
pupil dalta (-í)
push brúigh (brú)
put cuir (cur)

quench múch (-adh)
question ceist (-anna), f.
quiet ciúin

rain báisteach, f.
rat francach (francaigh)
read léigh (-amh)
ready réidh
reason fáth (-anna)
reasonable réasúnta
reasonably réasúnta
receive glac (-adh)
reckon áirigh (-eamh)
recognition aithne
recognize aithin (-t)
recommend mol (-adh)
red dearg
regret aiféala
remember cuimhnigh (-eamh)
reputation clú, cáil, f.
request iarr (-aidh)
respect meas
restaurant bialann (-a), f.
result toradh (torthaí)
return fill (-eadh)
rich saibhir
right (noun and adjective) ceart (-a)
ring fánne (-í)
rise éirigh (éirt)
river abhainn (aibhneacha), f.
road bóthar (bóithre), bealach (ai)
robin spideog (-a), f.
room seomra (-í)
rot lobh (lobh)
rub cimil (-t)
ruin mill (-eadh)
run rith (rith)
rush deifir, f., fuadar

safe slán
said dúirt
same céanna, ionann, mar a chéile
satisfied sásta
save sábháil (sábháil)
saw chonaic (ní fhaca)
say -abair (VN: rá, present: deir; past: dúirt; future: déarfaidh)
scatter scaip (-eadh)
schedule amchlár (amchláir)
school scoil (-canna), f.
score scór (-tha)
Scotland Albain
sea farraige (-í), f.
seal rón (-ta)
secretary rúnaí (rúnaithe)
see feic (-éáil, past: chonaic)
seed síol (-ta)
sel féin
sell díol (díol)
send cuir (cur)
sense ciall, f.
separate scar (-adh)
settle socraigh (-ú)
shake croith (-eadh)
shame náire
shanty bothán (botháin)
share (noun) cuid, f.
share (verb) roinn (-t)
shave bearr (-adh)
she sí, í
sheep caora (caoirigh), f.
sheet bráillín (-í), f.
skirt léine (-te), f.
shoe bróg (-a), f.
shoemaker gréasaí (gréasaithe)
shop siopa (-í)
shopkeeper siopadóir (-í)
shopping siopadóireacht, f.
short (space, time) gairid
show taispeáin (-t)
shower ciotfhfholcadh (-holctha), múr (-tha)
sick tinn
sickness tinneas (tinnis)
side taobh (-anna)
silent ciúin
silver airgead
similar cosúil
sing can (-adh), cas (-adh)
singer amhránaí (amhráaithe)
sister deirfiúr (-acha), f.
sit suigh (suí)
skirt sciorta (-í)
skull cloigeann (cloigne)
sky spéir (spéartha), f.
sleep codlaigh (-adh)
slow mall
sly glic
small beag
smoke caith (-eamh)
smooth réidh
smother múch (-adh)
snow sneachta
solve socraigh (-ú), réitigh (-each)
some éigin, roinnt
somewhat cuíosach, cineál
son mac (mic)
song amhrán (amhráin)
sorrow brón
sort of cineál
speak labhair (-t)
spend caith (-eamh)
spoil  mill (-eadh)
spoon  spúnóg (-a), f.
sport  spórt (-enna)
spouse  céile (-í)
staff  foireann (foirne)
stand  seas (-amh)
star  réaltóg (-a), f.
start  tosaigh (-ú)
stay  fan (-acht)
steal  goid (goid)
step  céim (-eanna)
still  fós
stocking  stoca (-f)
stone  cloch (-a), f.
stop  stop (-adh)
story  scéal
strange  ait, aisteach
stranger  strainséir (-í)
street  sráid (-enna), f.
strength  neart
stretch  sín (-eadh)
strike  buail (bualadh)
student  mac léinn (mic)
study(ing)  staidéar
succeed  éirigh le
sufficiency  dóthain
sufficiently  sách
sugar  siúcra
summer  samhradh (samhraí)
summit  mullach (-aí)
sun  grian, (-ta), f.
surprise  iontas
survive  mair (-eachtáil)
swan  eala (-í), f
sweep  scuab (-adh)
sweet  binn
swim  snámh (snámh)

table  bord (boird)
tail  eireaball (eireabaill)
take  tóg (-áil)
talk(ing)  caínt, f.
tasty  blasta
teacher  múinteoir (-í)
teaming  foireann (foirne)
teardrop  deoir (deora), f.
teasing  magadh
tell  innis (insint)
term  téarma (í)
terrible, terribly uafásach
that sin, siúd, úd
that (subordinate clause) go
the an, na
theatre amharclann (-a), f.
their a
them iad
then ansin
there (distant) ansin, ansiúd, ann (in existence)
they siad, iad
thief gadaí (gadaithe)
thing rud (-aí)
think ceap, síl
thirst tart
this seo
this year i mbliana
throughout ar feadh
throw caith (-eamh)
ticket ticéad (ticéid)
tie ceangail (ceangal)
time am (-anna)
timetable amchlár (amchláir)
tired tuirseach
to do, go, go dtí
today inniu
together le chéile, in éineacht
tomorrow amárach
tongue teanga (-i)
tonight anocht
too freisin
too much an iomarca
too, excessively ro-
tooth fiacal (fiacla), f.
top mullach (-aí)
tourist turasóir (-í)
toward go, go dtí
town baile (-te)
toy bréagán (bréagáin)
train traein (treanacha), f.
transfer aistrigh (-iú)
translate aistrigh (-iú)
treasure taisce
tree crann (crainn)
trim bearr (-adh)
trousers bríste (-i)
true fíor
truth fírinne, f.
try triail
turf móin, f.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>turn</td>
<td>cas (-adh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turn off</td>
<td>múch (-adh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twins</td>
<td>cúpla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>twist</td>
<td>cas (-adh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>two people</td>
<td>beirt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncle</td>
<td>uncaill (-eacha)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>understand</td>
<td>tuig (tuisint)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unemployment</td>
<td>diffhostaíocht, f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unicorn</td>
<td>aonbheannach (-aigh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unite</td>
<td>aontaigh (-ú)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>until</td>
<td>go dtí, go</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>up</td>
<td>thuas, suas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>us</td>
<td>muid, sinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vacation</td>
<td>saoire, f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vegetable</td>
<td>glasra (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>very</td>
<td>an-, barr-, rí-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vessel</td>
<td>soitheach (soithí)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>veterinarian</td>
<td>tréidlia (-nna)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>victory</td>
<td>bua (-nna)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>view</td>
<td>radhairc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>village</td>
<td>baile (-te)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visit</td>
<td>cuairt (-eanna)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wages</td>
<td>pá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wait</td>
<td>fan (-acht)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wake up</td>
<td>dúisigh (-acht)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>walk</td>
<td>siúil (siúl)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wall</td>
<td>balla (-í)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>want</td>
<td>iarr (-aidh) (be wanting: teastaigh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>war</td>
<td>cogadh (cogaí)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>was</td>
<td>bhi (ní raibh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wash</td>
<td>nigh (ní)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>watch</td>
<td>breathnaigh (-ú)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>water</td>
<td>uisce</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>way</td>
<td>-bealach (bealai); slí (slite), f.; caoi (caíonna), f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>muid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weather</td>
<td>aímsir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>week</td>
<td>seachtain (-í), f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>well</td>
<td>-tobar (toibreacha); slán (adjective), go maith (adverb)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>went</td>
<td>chuaigh (ní dheachaigh)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>west</td>
<td>thiar, siar, anoir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>west (noun)</td>
<td>iarthear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>what</td>
<td>cad, céard, goidé, cén (with noun)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>when</td>
<td>nuair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>where</td>
<td>cá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>while</td>
<td>tamall (tamaill)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
whistling  feadaíl, f.
white  bán
who  cé
win  buaigh (buáchan), gnóthaigh (-ú)
window  fuinneog (-a), f.
wine  fion (-ta)
winner  buaiteoir (-í)
winter  geimhreadh (geimhrí)
wish  mian
with  le, in éineacht le
without  gan
woman  bean (mná), f.
wonder  iontas; meas tú, n’fheadar (I wonder)
wonderful(ly)  iontach
wood  adhmad (adhmaid)
wool  olann, f.
word  focal (focail)
work  obair (oibreacha), f.
worry  imní
worth(while)  fiú
write  scríobh (scríobh)
writer  scríbhneoir (-í)

year  bliain (blianta), f.
yellow  buí
yesterday  inné
yet  fós
you (singular)  tú, thú
you (plural)  sibh
young  óg